

# Package: unmarked (via r-universe)

May 31, 2026

**Version** 1.5.1.9002

**Date** 2026-01-20

**Type** Package

**Title** Models for Data from Unmarked Animals

**Depends** R (>= 4.0)

**Imports** graphics, lattice, MASS, Matrix, methods, parallel, Rcpp (>= 0.8.0), reformulas, stats, TMB (>= 1.7.18), utils

**Suggests** pbapply, knitr, rmarkdown, raster, shiny, testthat, terra

**Description** Fits hierarchical models of animal abundance and occurrence to data collected using survey methods such as point counts, site occupancy sampling, distance sampling, removal sampling, and double observer sampling. Parameters governing the state and observation processes can be modeled as functions of covariates. References: Kellner et al. (2023) [doi:10.1111/2041-210X.14123](https://doi.org/10.1111/2041-210X.14123), Fiske and Chandler (2011) [doi:10.18637/jss.v043.i10](https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v043.i10).

**License** GPL (>=3)

**LazyLoad** yes

**LazyData** yes

**LinkingTo** Rcpp, RcppArmadillo, TMB, RcppEigen

**SystemRequirements** GNU make

**URL** <https://groups.google.com/d/forum/unmarked>,  
<https://ecoverseR.github.io/unmarked/>

**BugReports** <https://github.com/ecoverseR/unmarked/issues>

**VignetteBuilder** knitr

**Config/pak/sysreqs** make

**Repository** <https://braaannigan.r-universe.dev>

**Date/Publication** 2026-01-31 16:15:15 UTC

**RemoteUrl** <https://github.com/braaannigan/unmarked>

**RemoteRef** webr-support

**RemoteSha** ebe01efbf9a6cefd1f91f9145b041d64174d9f42

## Contents

unmarked-package	4
[-methods	8
backTransform-methods	9
birds	10
bup	11
coef-methods	11
colext	12
computeMPLElambda	15
confint-methods	16
crossbill	17
crossVal	19
cruz	21
csvToUMF	22
detFuns	23
distsamp	25
distsampOpen	28
fitList	32
fitted	34
formatDistData	34
formatMult	36
formatWideLong	37
frogs	38
gdistremoval	39
gdistsamp	40
getB-methods	43
getFP-methods	44
getP	44
getStarts	45
gf	45
gmultmix	46
goccu	49
gpcount	51
IDS	53
issj	56
jay	57
lambda2psi	59
linearComb-methods	60
linetran	60
makePiFuns	61
mallard	64
masspcru	64
MesoCarnivores	65
modSel	66
multinomPois	68
multmixOpen	70
nmixTTD	74

nonparboot	76
occu	78
occuComm	80
occuCOP	82
occuFP	87
occuMS	90
occuMulti	98
occuPEN	103
occuPEN_CV	105
occuRN	108
occuTTD	110
optimizePenalty-methods	114
ovendata	115
parboot	116
pcount	118
pcount.spHDS	120
pcountOpen	122
piFuns	126
plotEffects	128
pointtran	129
posteriorSamples	130
powerAnalysis	131
predict	133
randomTerms	135
ranef	136
residuals	138
richness	139
SE-methods	139
shinyPower	140
sigma	140
simulate	141
SSE	143
Switzerland	144
unmarkedEstimate-class	145
unmarkedEstimateList-class	146
unmarkedFit-class	146
unmarkedFitList-class	148
unmarkedFrame	150
unmarkedFrame-class	152
unmarkedFrameDS	154
unmarkedFrameDSO	155
unmarkedFrameGDR	157
unmarkedFrameMMO	159
unmarkedFrameMPois	161
unmarkedFrameOccu	163
unmarkedFrameOccuComm	164
unmarkedFrameOccuCOP	166
unmarkedFrameOccuFP	168

unmarkedFrameOccuMS . . . . .	169
unmarkedFrameOccuMulti . . . . .	171
unmarkedFrameOccuTTD . . . . .	173
unmarkedFramePCO . . . . .	174
unmarkedFramePCount . . . . .	177
unmarkedModSel-class . . . . .	178
unmarkedMultFrame . . . . .	179
unmarkedPower-methods . . . . .	182
unmarkedPowerList . . . . .	183
unmarkedRanef-class . . . . .	184
vcov-methods . . . . .	185
vif . . . . .	185

<b>Index</b>	<b>187</b>
--------------	------------

---

unmarked-package	<i>Models for Data from Unmarked Animals</i>
------------------	--

---

## Description

Fits hierarchical models of animal occurrence and abundance to data collected on species that may be detected imperfectly. Models include single- and multi-season site occupancy models, binomial N-mixture models, and multinomial N-mixture models. The data can arise from survey methods such as occurrence sampling, temporally replicated counts, removal sampling, double observer sampling, and distance sampling. Parameters governing the state and observation processes can be modeled as functions of covariates. General treatment of these models can be found in MacKenzie et al. (2006) and Royle and Dorazio (2008). The primary reference for the package is Fiske and Chandler (2011).

## Details

### Overview of Model-fitting Functions:

`occu` fits occurrence models with no linkage between abundance and detection (MacKenzie et al. 2002).

`occuRN` fits abundance models to presence/absence data by exploiting the link between detection probability and abundance (Royle and Nichols 2003).

`occuFP` fits occupancy models to data characterized by false negatives and false positive detections (e.g., Royle and Link [2006] and Miller et al. [2011]).

`occuMulti` fits multi-species occupancy model of Rota et al. [2016].

`colext` fits the mutli-season occupancy model of MacKenzie et al. (2003).

`pcount` fits N-mixture models (aka binomial mixture models) to repeated count data (Royle 2004a, Kery et al 2005).

`distsamp` fits the distance sampling model of Royle et al. (2004) to distance data recorded in discrete intervals.

`gdistsamp` fits the generalized distance sampling model described by Chandler et al. (2011) to distance data recorded in discrete intervals.

`gpcount` fits the generalized N-mixture model described by Chandler et al. (2011) to repeated count data collected using the robust design.

`multinomPois` fits the multinomial-Poisson model of Royle (2004b) to data collected using methods such as removal sampling or double observer sampling.

`gmultmix` fits a generalized form of the multinomial-mixture model of Royle (2004b) that allows for estimating availability and detection probability.

`pcountOpen` fits the open population model of Dail and Madsen (2011) to repeated count data. This is a generalized form of the Royle (2004a) N-mixture model that includes parameters for recruitment and apparent survival.

**Data:** All data are passed to unmarked's estimation functions as a formal S4 class called an unmarkedFrame, which has child classes for each model type. This allows metadata (eg as distance interval cut points, measurement units, etc...) to be stored with the response and covariate data. See `unmarkedFrame` for a detailed description of unmarkedFrames and how to create them.

**Model Specification:** *unmarked*'s model-fitting functions allow specification of covariates for both the state process and the detection process. For two-level hierarchical models, (eg `occu`, `occuRN`, `pcount`, `multinomPois`, `distsamp`) covariates for the detection process (at the site or observation level) and the state process (at the site level) are specified with a double right-hand sided formula, in that order. Such a formula looks like

$$x1 + x2 + \dots + xn \quad x1 + x2 + \dots + xn$$

where  $x_1$  through  $x_n$  are additive covariates of the process of interest. Using two tildes in a single formula differs from standard R convention, but it is informative about the model being fit. The meaning of these covariates, or what they model, is full described in the help files for the individual functions and is not the same for all functions. For models with more than two processes (eg `colext`, `gmultmix`, `pcountOpen`), single right-hand sided formulas (only one tilde) are used to model each parameter.

**Utility Functions:** *unmarked* contains several utility functions for organizing data into the form required by its model-fitting functions. `csvToUMF` converts an appropriately formatted comma-separated values (.csv) file to a list containing the components required by model-fitting functions.

## Author(s)

Ian Fiske, Richard Chandler, Andy Royle, Marc Kery, David Miller, and Rebecca Hutchinson

## References

- Chandler, R. B., J. A. Royle, and D. I. King. 2011. Inference about density and temporary emigration in unmarked populations. *Ecology* 92:1429-1435.
- Dail, D. and L. Madsen. 2011. Models for estimating abundance from repeated counts of an open metapopulation. *Biometrics* 67:577-587.
- Fiske, I. and R. B. Chandler. 2011. *unmarked*: An R package for fitting hierarchical models of wildlife occurrence and abundance. *Journal of Statistical Software* 43:1-23.
- Kery, M., Royle, J. A., and Schmid, H. 2005 Modeling avian abundance from replicated counts using binomial mixture models. *Ecological Applications* 15:1450-1461.
- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. A. Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating site occupancy rates when detection probabilities are less than one. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.

- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, J. E. Hines, M. G. Knutson, and A. B. Franklin. 2003. Estimating site occupancy, colonization, and local extinction when a species is detected imperfectly. *Ecology* 84:2200–2207.
- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, J. A. Royle, K. H. Pollock, L. L. Bailey, and J. E. Hines. 2006. *Occupancy Estimation and Modeling*. Amsterdam: Academic Press.
- Miller, D.A., J.D. Nichols, B.T. McClintock, E.H.C. Grant, L.L. Bailey, and L.A. Weir. 2011. Improving occupancy estimation when two types of observational error occur: non-detection and species misidentification. *Ecology* 92:1422–1428.
- Rota, C.T., et al. 2016. A multi-species occupancy model for two or more interacting species. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 7: 1164–1173.
- Royle, J. A. 2004a. N-Mixture models for estimating population size from spatially replicated counts. *Biometrics* 60:108–105.
- Royle, J. A. 2004b. Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation* 27:375–386.
- Royle, J. A., D. K. Dawson, and S. Bates. 2004. Modeling abundance effects in distance sampling. *Ecology* 85:1591–1597.
- Royle, J. A., and R. M. Dorazio. 2006. Hierarchical models of animal abundance and occurrence. *Journal Of Agricultural Biological And Environmental Statistics* 11:249–263.
- Royle, J.A., and W.A. Link. 2006. Generalized site occupancy models allowing for false positive and false negative errors. *Ecology* 87:835–841.
- Royle, J. A. and R. M. Dorazio. 2008. *Hierarchical Modeling and Inference in Ecology*. Academic Press.
- Royle, J. A. and J. D. Nichols. 2003. Estimating Abundance from Repeated Presence-Absence Data or Point Counts. *Ecology*, 84:777–790.
- Sillett, S. and Chandler, R.B. and Royle, J.A. and Kery, M. and Morrison, S.A. In Press. Hierarchical distance sampling models to estimate population size and habitat-specific abundance of an island endemic. *Ecological Applications*

## Examples

```
## An example site-occupancy analysis

# Simulate occupancy data
set.seed(344)
nSites <- 100
nReps <- 5
covariates <- data.frame(veght=rnorm(nSites),
  habitat=factor(c(rep('A', 50), rep('B', 50))))

psipars <- c(-1, 1, -1)
ppars <- c(1, -1, 0)
X <- model.matrix(~veght+habitat, covariates) # design matrix
psi <- plogis(X %*% psipars)
p <- plogis(X %*% ppars)

y <- matrix(NA, nSites, nReps)
z <- rbinom(nSites, 1, psi) # true occupancy state
```

```

for(i in 1:nSites) {
  y[i,] <- rbinom(nReps, 1, z[i]*p[i])
}

# Organize data and look at it
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y = y, siteCovs = covariates)
head(umf)
summary(umf)

# Fit some models
fm1 <- occu(~1 ~1, umf)
fm2 <- occu(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf)
fm3 <- occu(~veght ~veght+habitat, umf)

# Model selection
fms <- fitList(m1=fm1, m2=fm2, m3=fm3)
modSel(fms)

# Empirical Bayes estimates of the number of sites occupied
sum(bup(ranef(fm3), stat="mode")) # Sum of posterior modes
sum(z) # Actual

# Model-averaged prediction and plots

# psi in each habitat type
newdata1 <- data.frame(habitat=c('A', 'B'), veght=0)
Epsi1 <- predict(fms, type="state", newdata=newdata1)
with(Epsi1, {
  plot(1:2, Predicted, xaxt="n", xlim=c(0.5, 2.5), ylim=c(0, 0.5),
       xlab="Habitat",
       ylab=expression(paste("Probability of occurrence (", psi, ")")),
       cex.lab=1.2,
       pch=16, cex=1.5)
  axis(1, 1:2, c('A', 'B'))
  arrows(1:2, Predicted-SE, 1:2, Predicted+SE, angle=90, code=3, length=0.05)
})

# psi and p as functions of vegetation height
newdata2 <- data.frame(habitat=factor('A', levels=c('A', 'B')),
                      veght=seq(-2, 2, length=50))
Epsi2 <- predict(fms, type="state", newdata=newdata2, appendData=TRUE)
Ep <- predict(fms, type="det", newdata=newdata2, appendData=TRUE)

op <- par(mfrow=c(2, 1), mai=c(0.9, 0.8, 0.2, 0.2))
plot(Predicted~veght, Epsi2, type="l", lwd=2, ylim=c(0,1),
     xlab="Vegetation height (standardized)",
     ylab=expression(paste("Probability of occurrence (", psi, ")")))
lines(lower ~ veght, Epsi2, col=gray(0.7))
lines(upper ~ veght, Epsi2, col=gray(0.7))

```

```
plot(Predicted~veght, Ep, type="l", lwd=2, ylim=c(0,1),
     xlab="Vegetation height (standardized)",
     ylab=expression(paste("Detection probability (", italic(p), ")")))
lines(lower~veght, Ep, col=gray(0.7))
lines(upper~veght, Ep, col=gray(0.7))
par(op)
```

[-methods

*Methods for bracket extraction [ in Package 'unmarked'***Description**

Methods for bracket extraction [ in Package 'unmarked'

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimateList,ANY,ANY,ANY'
x[i, j, drop]
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit,ANY,ANY,ANY'
x[i, j, drop]
## S4 method for signature
## 'unmarkedFrame,numericOrLogical,numericOrLogical,missing'
x[i, j]
```

**Arguments**

x	Object of appropriate S4 class
i	Site numbers or a vector of TRUE/FALSE
j	Observation numbers (occasions or primary periods) or a vector of TRUE/FALSE
drop	Not currently used

**Methods**

**x = "unmarkedEstimateList", i = "ANY", j = "ANY", drop = "ANY"** Extract a unmarkedEstimate object from an unmarkedEstimateList by name (either 'det' or 'state')

**x = "unmarkedFit", i = "ANY", j = "ANY", drop = "ANY"** Extract a unmarkedEstimate object from an unmarkedFit by name (either 'det' or 'state')

**x = "unmarkedFrame", i = "numericOrLogical", j = "numericOrLogical", drop = "missing"** Extract sites and/or observations from an unmarkedFrame

**Examples**

```

data(mallard)
mallardUMF <- unmarkedFramePCount(mallard.y, siteCovs = mallard.site,
  obsCovs = mallard.obs)
summary(mallardUMF)

mallardUMF[1:5,]
mallardUMF[,1:2]
mallardUMF[1:5, 1:2]

```

---

backTransform-methods *Methods for Function backTransform in Package 'unmarked'*

---

**Description**

Methods for function backTransform in Package 'unmarked'. This converts from link-scale to original-scale

**Usage**

```

## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
backTransform(obj, type)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimate'
backTransform(obj)

```

**Arguments**

obj	Object of appropriate S4 class
type	one of names(obj), eg 'state' or 'det'

**Methods**

**obj = "unmarkedEstimate"** Typically done internally

**obj = "unmarkedFit"** Back-transform a parameter from a fitted model. Only possible if no covariates are present. Must specify argument type as one of the values returned by names(obj).

**obj = "unmarkedLinComb"** Back-transform a predicted value created by linearComb. This is done internally by [predict](#) but can be done explicitly by user.

**Examples**

```

## Not run:

data(mallard)
mallardUMF <- unmarkedFramePCount(mallard.y, siteCovs = mallard.site,
  obsCovs = mallard.obs)

```

```
(fm <- pcount(~ 1 ~ forest, mallardUMF)) # Fit a model
backTransform(fm, type="det")           # This works because there are no detection covariates
#backTransform(fm, type="state")       # This doesn't work because covariates are present
lc <- linearComb(fm, c(1, 0), type="state") # Estimate abundance on the log scale when forest=0
backTransform(lc)                       # Abundance on the original scale

## End(Not run)
```

---

birds

*BBS Point Count and Occurrence Data from 2 Bird Species*


---

### Description

Data frames for 2 species from the breeding bird survey (BBS). Each data frame has a row for each site and columns for each sampling event. There is a point count and occurrence—designated by .bin—version for each species.

### Usage

```
data(birds)
```

### Format

catbird A data frame of point count observations for the catbird.

catbird.bin A data frame of occurrence observations for the catbird.

woodthrush A data frame of point count observations for the wood thrush.

woodthrush.bin A data frame of point count observations for the wood thrush.

### Source

Royle J. N-mixture models for estimating population size from spatially replicated counts. *Biometrics*. 2004. 60(1):108–115.

### Examples

```
data(birds)
```

---

bup	<i>Extract Best Unbiased Predictors (BUPs) of latent variables from ranef output</i>
-----	--

---

### Description

Extract Best Unbiased Predictors (BUPs) of latent variables such as occupancy or abundance from a `unmarkedRanef` object produced by the `ranef` function. Either the posterior mean or median can be requested.

### Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedRanef'
bup(object, stat = c("mean", "mode"), ...)
```

### Arguments

<code>object</code>	A <code>unmarkedRanef</code> object, the output of a call to <code>ranef</code> .
<code>stat</code>	The statistic to calculate from the posterior, either mean or mode.
<code>...</code>	Other arguments, currently ignored

### Value

A vector of length `M` for single-season models, where `M` is the number of sites. A matrix `MxT` for multi-season models, where `T` is the number of primary periods. Values in the vector or matrix are the BUPs (occupancy or abundance states).

### See Also

[ranef](#), [unmarkedRanef-class](#)

---

<code>coef-methods</code>	<i>Methods for Function <code>coef</code> in Package 'unmarked'</i>
---------------------------	---

---

### Description

Extract coefficients

### Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
coef(object, type, altNames = TRUE, fixedOnly=TRUE)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimate'
coef(object, altNames = TRUE, fixedOnly=TRUE, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'linCombOrBackTrans'
coef(object)
```

**Arguments**

object	Object of appropriate S4 class
type	Either 'state' or 'det'
altNames	Return specific names for parameter estimates?
fixedOnly	Return only fixed effect parameters?
...	Further arguments. Not currently used

**Value**

A named numeric vector of parameter estimates.

**Methods**

**object = "linCombOrBackTrans"** Object from linearComb  
**object = "unmarkedEstimate"** unmarkedEstimate object  
**object = "unmarkedFit"** Fitted model

---

 colext

---

*Fit the dynamic occupancy model of MacKenzie et. al (2003)*


---

**Description**

Estimate parameters of the colonization-extinction model, including covariate-dependent rates and detection process.

**Usage**

```
colext(psiformula= ~1, gammaformula = ~ 1, epsilonformula = ~ 1,
       pformula = ~ 1, data, starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

psiformula	Right-hand sided formula for the initial probability of occupancy at each site.
gammaformula	Right-hand sided formula for colonization probability.
epsilonformula	Right-hand sided formula for extinction probability.
pformula	Right-hand sided formula for detection probability.
data	unmarkedMultFrame object that supplies the data (see <a href="#">unmarkedMultFrame</a> ).
starts	optionally, initial values for parameters in the optimization.
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

This function fits the colonization-extinction model of MacKenzie et al (2003). The colonization and extinction rates can be modeled with covariates that vary yearly at each site using a logit link. These covariates are supplied by special unmarkedMultFrame yearlySiteCovs slot. These parameters are specified using the gammaformula and epsilonformula arguments. The initial probability of occupancy is modeled by covariates specified in the psiformula.

The conditional detection rate can also be modeled as a function of covariates that vary at the secondary sampling period (ie., repeat visits). These covariates are specified by the first part of the formula argument and the data is supplied via the usual obsCovs slot.

The projected and smoothed trajectories (Weir et al 2009) can be obtained from the smoothed.mean and projected.mean slots (see examples).

## Value

unmarkedFitColExt object describing model fit.

## References

MacKenzie, D.I. et al. (2002) Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology*, 83(8), 2248-2255.

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, J. E. Hines, M. G. Knutson, and A. B. Franklin. 2003. Estimating site occupancy, colonization, and local extinction when a species is detected imperfectly. *Ecology* 84:2200–2207.

MacKenzie, D. I. et al. (2006) *Occupancy Estimation and Modeling*. Amsterdam: Academic Press.

Weir L. A., Fiske I. J., Royle J. (2009) Trends in Anuran Occupancy from Northeastern States of the North American Amphibian Monitoring Program. *Herpetological Conservation and Biology*. 4(3):389-402.

## See Also

[nonparboot](#), [unmarkedMultFrame](#), and [formatMult](#)

## Examples

```
# Fake data
R <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of secondary sampling occasions
T <- 2 # number of primary periods

y <- matrix(c(
  1,1,0, 0,0,0,
  0,0,0, 0,0,0,
  1,1,1, 1,1,0,
  1,0,1, 0,0,1), nrow=R, ncol=J*T, byrow=TRUE)
y

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs
```

```

yearly.site.covs <- list(
  year = matrix(c(
    'year1', 'year2',
    'year1', 'year2',
    'year1', 'year2',
    'year1', 'year2'), nrow=R, ncol=T, byrow=TRUE)
)
yearly.site.covs

obs.covs <- list(
  x4 = matrix(c(
    -1,0,1, -1,1,1,
    -2,0,0, 0,0,2,
    -3,1,0, 1,1,2,
    0,0,0, 0,1,-1), nrow=R, ncol=J*T, byrow=TRUE),
  x5 = matrix(c(
    'a','b','c', 'a','b','c',
    'd','b','a', 'd','b','a',
    'a','a','c', 'd','b','a',
    'a','b','a', 'd','b','a'), nrow=R, ncol=J*T, byrow=TRUE))
obs.covs

umf <- unmarkedMultFrame(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs,
  yearlySiteCovs=yearly.site.covs, obsCovs=obs.covs,
  numPrimary=2) # organize data
umf # look at data
summary(umf) # summarize
fm <- colext(~1, ~1, ~1, ~1, umf) # fit a model
fm

## Not run:
# Real data
data(frogs)
umf <- formatMult(masspcru)
obsCovs(umf) <- scale(obsCovs(umf))

## Use 1/4 of data just for run speed in example
umf <- umf[which((1:numSites(umf)) %% 4 == 0),]

## constant transition rates
(fm <- colext(psiformula = ~ 1,
  gammaformula = ~ 1,
  epsilonformula = ~ 1,
  pformula = ~ JulianDate + I(JulianDate^2), umf, control = list(trace=1, maxit=1e4)))

## get the trajectory estimates
smoothed(fm)
projected(fm)

# Empirical Bayes estimates of number of sites occupied in each year

```

```

re <- ranef(fm)
modes <- colSums(bup(re, stat="mode"))
plot(1:7, modes, xlab="Year", ylab="Sites occupied", ylim=c(0, 70))

## Find bootstrap standard errors for smoothed trajectory
fm <- nonparboot(fm, B = 100) # This takes a while!
fm@smoothed.mean.bsse

## try yearly transition rates
yearlySiteCovs(umf) <- data.frame(year = factor(rep(1:7, numSites(umf))))
(fm.yearly <- colext(psiformula = ~ 1,
gammaformula = ~ year,
epsilonformula = ~ year,
pformula = ~ JulianDate + I(JulianDate^2), umf,
control = list(trace=1, maxit=1e4)))

## End(Not run)

```

---

computeMPLElambda	<i>Compute the penalty weight for the MPLE penalized likelihood method</i>
-------------------	--

---

### Description

This function computes the weight for the MPLE penalty of Moreno & Lele (2010).

### Usage

```
computeMPLElambda(formula, data, known0cc=numeric(0), starts,
method="BFGS", engine=c("C", "R"))
```

### Arguments

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and occupancy in that order.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccu</code> object
known0cc	Vector of sites that are known to be occupied. These should be supplied as row numbers of the y matrix, eg. <code>c(3,8)</code> if sites 3 and 8 were known to be occupied a priori.
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
engine	Either "C" or "R" to use fast C++ code or native R code during the optimization.

### Details

See `occuPEN` for details and examples.

**Value**

The computed lambda.

**Author(s)**

Rebecca A. Hutchinson

**References**

Moreno, M. and S. R. Lele. 2010. Improved estimation of site occupancy using penalized likelihood. *Ecology* 91: 341-346.

**See Also**

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccu](#), [occu](#), [occuPEN](#), [occuPEN\\_CV](#), [nonparboot](#)

---

confint-methods

*Methods for Function confint in Package ‘unmarked’*

---

**Description**

Methods for function confint in Package ‘unmarked’

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedBackTrans'
confint(object, parm, level)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimate'
confint(object, parm, level)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedLinComb'
confint(object, parm, level)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
confint(object, parm, level, type, method)
```

**Arguments**

object	Object of appropriate S4 class
parm	Name of parameter(s) of interest
level	Level of confidence
type	Either "state" or "det"
method	Either "normal" or "profile"

**Value**

A vector of lower and upper confidence intervals. These are asymptotic unless method='profile' is used on unmarkedFit objects in which case they are profile likelihood intervals.

**See Also**[unmarkedFit-class](#)

---

crossbill	<i>Detection/non-detection data on the European crossbill (Loxia curvirostra)</i>
-----------	---

---

**Description**

267 1-kmsq quadrats were surveyed 3 times per year during 1999-2007.

**Usage**

```
data(crossbill)
```

**Format**

A data frame with 267 observations on the following 58 variables.

id Plot ID

ele Elevation

forest Percent forest cover

surveys a numeric vector

det991 Detection data for 1999, survey 1

det992 Detection data for 1999, survey 2

det993 Detection data for 1999, survey 3

det001 Detection data for 2000, survey 1

det002 a numeric vector

det003 a numeric vector

det011 a numeric vector

det012 a numeric vector

det013 a numeric vector

det021 a numeric vector

det022 a numeric vector

det023 a numeric vector

det031 a numeric vector

det032 a numeric vector

det033 a numeric vector

det041 a numeric vector

det042 a numeric vector

det043 a numeric vector

det051 a numeric vector  
det052 a numeric vector  
det053 a numeric vector  
det061 a numeric vector  
det062 a numeric vector  
det063 Detection data for 2006, survey 3  
det071 Detection data for 2007, survey 1  
det072 Detection data for 2007, survey 2  
det073 Detection data for 2007, survey 3  
date991 Day of the season for 1999, survey 1  
date992 Day of the season for 1999, survey 2  
date993 Day of the season for 1999, survey 3  
date001 Day of the season for 2000, survey 1  
date002 a numeric vector  
date003 a numeric vector  
date011 a numeric vector  
date012 a numeric vector  
date013 a numeric vector  
date021 a numeric vector  
date022 a numeric vector  
date023 a numeric vector  
date031 a numeric vector  
date032 a numeric vector  
date033 a numeric vector  
date041 a numeric vector  
date042 a numeric vector  
date043 a numeric vector  
date051 a numeric vector  
date052 a numeric vector  
date053 a numeric vector  
date061 a numeric vector  
date062 a numeric vector  
date063 a numeric vector  
date071 a numeric vector  
date072 a numeric vector  
date073 Day of the season for 2007, survey 3

**Source**

Schmid, H. N. Zbinden, and V. Keller. 2004. Überwachung der Bestandsentwicklung häufiger Brutvogel in der Schweiz, Swiss Ornithological Institute Sempach Switzerland

**See Also**

[Switzerland](#) for corresponding covariate data defined for all 1-kmsq pixels in Switzerland. Useful for making species distribution maps.

**Examples**

```
data(crossbill)
str(crossbill)
```

---

crossVal

*Cross-validation methods for fitted unmarked models and fit lists*

---

**Description**

Test predictive accuracy of fitted models using several cross-validation approaches. The dataset is divided by site only into folds or testing and training datasets (i.e., encounter histories within sites are never split up).

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
crossVal(
  object, method=c("Kfold","holdout","leaveOneOut"),
  folds=10, holdoutPct=0.25, statistic=RMSE_MAE, parallel=FALSE, ncores, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFitList'
crossVal(
  object, method=c("Kfold","holdout","leaveOneOut"),
  folds=10, holdoutPct=0.25, statistic=RMSE_MAE, parallel=FALSE, ncores,
  sort = c("none", "increasing", "decreasing"), ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	A fitted model inheriting class <code>unmarkedFit</code> or a list of fitted models with class <code>unmarkedFitList</code>
method	Cross validation method to use as string. Valid options are "Kfold", "holdout", or "leaveOneOut"
folds	Number of folds to use for k-fold cross validation
holdoutPct	Proportion of dataset (value between 0-1) to use as the "holdout" or "test" set, for the holdout method

statistic	Function that calculates statistics for each fold. The function must take an unmarkedFit object as the first argument and return a named numeric vector with statistic value(s). The default function RMSE_MAE returns root-mean-square error and mean absolute error. See unmarked:::RMSE_MAE for an example of correct statistic function structure.
parallel	If TRUE, run folds in parallel. This may speed up cross-validation if the unmarked model takes a long time to fit or you have a large number of sites and are using leave-one-out cross-validation.
ncores	Number of parallel cores to use.
sort	If doing cross-validation on a fitList, you can optionally sort the resulting table(s) of statistic values for each model.
...	Other arguments passed to the statistic function.

**Value**

unmarkedCrossVal or unmarkedCrossValList object containing calculated statistic values for each fold.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**

[fitList](#), [unmarkedFit](#)

**Examples**

```
## Not run:
#Get data
data(frogs)
pferUMF <- unmarkedFrameOccu(pfer.bin)
siteCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(sitevar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF)))
obsCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(obsvar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF) * obsNum(pferUMF)))

#Fit occupancy model
fm <- occu(~ obsvar1 ~ 1, pferUMF)

#k-fold cross validation with 10 folds
(kfold = crossVal(fm, method="Kfold", folds=10))

#holdout method with 25
(holdout = crossVal(fm,method='holdout', holdoutPct=0.25))

#Leave-one-out method
(leave = crossVal(fm, method='leaveOneOut'))

#Fit a second model and combine into a fitList
fm2 <- occu(~1 ~1, pferUMF)
f1 <- fitList(fm2, fm)
```

```
#Cross-validation for all fits in fitList using holdout method  
(cvlist <- crossVal(fl, method='holdout'))
```

```
## End(Not run)
```

---

cruz

*Landscape data for Santa Cruz Island*

---

### Description

Spatially-referenced elevation, forest cover, and vegetation data for Santa Cruz Island.

### Usage

```
data(cruz)
```

### Format

A data frame with 2787 observations on the following 5 variables.

x Easting (meters)

y Northing (meters)

elevation a numeric vector, FEET (multiply by 0.3048 to convert to meters)

forest a numeric vector, proportion cover

chaparral a numeric vector, proportion cover

### Details

The resolution is 300x300 meters.

The Coordinate system is EPSG number 26911

NAD\_1983\_UTM\_Zone\_11N Projection: Transverse\_Mercator False\_Easting: 500000.000000 False\_Northing:  
0.000000 Central\_Meridian: -117.000000 Scale\_Factor: 0.999600 Latitude\_Of\_Origin: 0.000000

Linear Unit: Meter GCS\_North\_American\_1983 Datum: D\_North\_American\_1983

### Source

Brian Cohen of the Nature Conservancy helped prepare the data

### References

Sillett, S. and Chandler, R.B. and Royle, J.A. and Kery, M. and Morrison, S.A. In Press. Hierarchical distance sampling models to estimate population size and habitat-specific abundance of an island endemic. *Ecological Applications*

**Examples**

```
## Not run:
library(lattice)
data(cruz)
str(cruz)

levelplot(elevation ~ x + y, cruz, aspect="iso",
          col.regions=terrain.colors(100))

if(require(raster)) {
  elev <- rasterFromXYZ(cruz[,1:3],
    crs="+proj=utm +zone=11 +ellps=GRS80 +datum=NAD83 +units=m +no_defs")
  elev
  plot(elev)
}

## End(Not run)
```

---

 csvToUMF

---

*Convert .CSV File to an unmarkedFrame*


---

**Description**

This function converts an appropriately formatted comma-separated values file (.csv) to a format usable by *unmarked*'s fitting functions (see *Details*).

**Usage**

```
csvToUMF(filename, long=FALSE, type, species, ...)
```

**Arguments**

filename	string describing filename of file to read in
long	FALSE if file is in long format or TRUE if file is in long format (see <i>Details</i> )
species	if data is in long format with multiple species, then this can specify a particular species to extract if there is a column named "species".
type	specific type of unmarkedFrame.
...	further arguments to be passed to the unmarkedFrame constructor.

## Details

This function provides a quick way to take a .csv file with headers named as described below and provides the data required and returns of data in the format required by the model-fitting functions in [unmarked](#). The .csv file can be in one of 2 formats: long or wide. See the first 2 lines of the *examples* for what these formats look like.

The .csv file is formatted as follows:

- col 1 is site labels.
- if data is in long format, col 2 is date of observation.
- next J columns are the observations (y) - counts or 0/1's.
- next is a series of columns for the site variables (one column per variable). The column header is the variable name.
- next is a series of columns for the observation-level variables. These are in sets of J columns for each variable, e.g., var1-1 var1-2 var1-3 var2-1 var2-2 var2-3, etc. The column header of the first variable in each group must indicate the variable name.

## Value

an unmarkedFrame object

## Author(s)

Ian Fiske <ianfiske@gmail.com>

## Examples

```
# examine a correctly formatted long .csv
head(read.csv(system.file("csv", "frog2001pcru.csv", package="unmarked")))

# examine a correctly formatted wide .csv
head(read.csv(system.file("csv", "widewt.csv", package="unmarked")))

# convert them!
dat1 <- csvToUMF(system.file("csv", "frog2001pcru.csv", package="unmarked"),
                 long = TRUE, type = "unmarkedFrameOccu")
dat2 <- csvToUMF(system.file("csv", "frog2001pfer.csv", package="unmarked"),
                 long = TRUE, type = "unmarkedFrameOccu")
dat3 <- csvToUMF(system.file("csv", "widewt.csv", package="unmarked"),
                 long = FALSE, type = "unmarkedFrameOccu")
```

**Description**

These functions represent the currently available detection functions used for modeling line and point transect data with `distsamp`. Detection functions begin with "g", and density functions begin with a "d".

**Usage**

```
gxhn(x, sigma)
gxexp(x, rate)
gxhaz(x, shape, scale)
```

```
dxhn(x, sigma)
dxexp(x, rate)
dxhaz(x, shape, scale)
drhn(r, sigma)
drex(r, rate)
drhaz(r, shape, scale)
```

**Arguments**

x	Perpendicular distance
r	Radial distance
sigma	Shape parameter of half-normal detection function
rate	Shape parameter of negative-exponential detection function
shape	Shape parameter of hazard-rate detection function
scale	Scale parameter of hazard-rate detection function

**See Also**

`distsamp` for example of using these for plotting detection function

**Examples**

```
# Detection probabilities at 25m for range of half-normal sigma values.
round(gxhn(25, 10:15), 2)

# Plot negative exponential distributions
plot(function(x) gxexp(x, rate=10), 0, 50, xlab="distance",
      ylab="Detection probability")
plot(function(x) gxexp(x, rate=20), 0, 50, add=TRUE, lty=2)
plot(function(x) gxexp(x, rate=30), 0, 50, add=TRUE, lty=3)

# Plot half-normal probability density functions for line- and point-transects
par(mfrow=c(2, 1))
plot(function(x) dxhn(x, 20), 0, 50, xlab="distance",
      ylab="Probability density", main="Line-transect")
plot(function(x) drhn(x, 20), 0, 50, xlab="distance",
      ylab="Probability density", main="Point-transect")
```

distsamp

*Fit the hierarchical distance sampling model of Royle et al. (2004)***Description**

Fit the hierarchical distance sampling model of Royle et al. (2004) to line or point transect data recorded in discrete distance intervals.

**Usage**

```
distsamp(formula, data, keyfun=c("halfnorm", "exp",
  "hazard", "uniform"), output=c("density", "abund"),
  unitsOut=c("ha", "kmsq"), starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE,
  engine=c("C", "R", "TMB"), rel.tol=0.001, ...)
```

**Arguments**

formula	Double right-hand formula describing detection covariates followed by abundance covariates. ~1 ~1 would be a null model.
data	object of class unmarkedFrameDS, containing response matrix, covariates, distance interval cut points, survey type ("line" or "point"), transect lengths (for survey = "line"), and units ("m" or "km") for cut points and transect lengths. See example for set up.
keyfun	One of the following detection functions: "halfnorm", "hazard", "exp", or "uniform." See details.
output	Model either "density" or "abund"
unitsOut	Units of density. Either "ha" or "kmsq" for hectares and square kilometers, respectively.
starts	Vector of starting values for parameters.
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Use code written in C++ or R
rel.tol	Requested relative accuracy of the integral, see <a href="#">integrate</a>
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

Unlike conventional distance sampling, which uses the 'conditional on detection' likelihood formulation, this model is based upon the unconditional likelihood and allows for modeling both abundance and detection function parameters.

The latent transect-level abundance distribution  $f(N|\theta)$  assumed to be Poisson with mean  $\lambda$  (but see [gdistsamp](#) for alternatives).

The detection process is modeled as multinomial:  $y_{ij} \sim Multinomial(N_i, \pi_{ij})$ , where  $\pi_{ij}$  is the multinomial cell probability for transect  $i$  in distance class  $j$ . These are computed based upon a detection function  $g(x|\sigma)$ , such as the half-normal, negative exponential, or hazard rate.

Parameters  $\lambda$  and  $\sigma$  can be vectors affected by transect-specific covariates using the log link.

### Value

unmarkedFitDS object (child class of [unmarkedFit-class](#)) describing the model fit.

### Note

You cannot use obsCovs.

### Author(s)

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu>

### References

Royle, J. A., D. K. Dawson, and S. Bates (2004) Modeling abundance effects in distance sampling. *Ecology* 85, pp. 1591-1597.

Sillett, S. and Chandler, R.B. and Royle, J.A. and Kery, M. and Morrison, S.A. In Press. Hierarchical distance sampling models to estimate population size and habitat-specific abundance of an island endemic. *Ecological Applications*

### See Also

[unmarkedFrameDS](#), [unmarkedFit-class](#) [fitList](#), [formatDistData](#), [parboot](#), [detFuns](#), [gdistsamp](#), [ranef](#). Also look at [vignette\("distsamp"\)](#).

### Examples

```
## Line transect examples

data(linetran)

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat),
    dist.breaks = c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20),
    tlength = linetran$Length * 1000, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
  })

ltUMF
summary(ltUMF)
hist(ltUMF)

# Half-normal detection function. Density output (log scale). No covariates.
(fm1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~ 1, ltUMF))

# Some methods to use on fitted model
```

```

summary(fm1)

predict(fm1, type = "state")[1,]           # animals / ha
exp(coef(fm1, type="state", altNames=TRUE)) # same
predict(fm1, type = "det")[1,]           # half-normal SD
hist(fm1, xlab="Distance (m)") # Only works when there are no det covars
# Empirical Bayes estimates of posterior distribution for N_i
plot(ranef(fm1, K=50))

# Effective strip half-width
(eshw <- integrate(gxhn, 0, 20, sigma=10.9)$value)

# Detection probability
eshw / 20 # 20 is strip-width

# Halfnormal. Covariates affecting both density and and detection.
(fm2 <- distsamp(~area + habitat ~ habitat, ltUMF))

# Hazard-rate detection function.
(fm3 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~ 1, ltUMF, keyfun="hazard"))

# Plot detection function.
fmhz.shape <- exp(coef(fm3, type="det"))
fmhz.scale <- exp(coef(fm3, type="scale"))
plot(function(x) gxhaz(x, shape=fmhz.shape, scale=fmhz.scale), 0, 25,
      xlab="Distance (m)", ylab="Detection probability")

## Point transect examples

# Analysis of the Island Scrub-jay data.
# See Sillett et al. (In press)

data(issj)
str(issj)

jayumf <- unmarkedFrameDS(y=as.matrix(issj[,1:3]),
  siteCovs=data.frame(scale(issj[,c("elevation", "forest", "chaparral")])),
  dist.breaks=c(0,100,200,300), unitsIn="m", survey="point")

(fm1jay <- distsamp(~chaparral ~chaparral, jayumf))

## Not run:

data(pointtran)

ptUMF <- with(pointtran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4, dc5),

```

```

siteCovs = data.frame(area, habitat),
dist.breaks = seq(0, 25, by=5), survey = "point", unitsIn = "m")
})

# Half-normal.
(fmp1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~ 1, ptUMF))
hist(fmp1, ylim=c(0, 0.07), xlab="Distance (m)")

# effective radius
sig <- exp(coef(fmp1, type="det"))
ea <- 2*pi * integrate(grhn, 0, 25, sigma=sig)$value # effective area
sqrt(ea / pi) # effective radius

# detection probability
ea / (pi*25^2)

## End(Not run)

```

---

distsampOpen

*Open population model for distance sampling data*


---

## Description

Fit the model of Dail and Madsen (2011) and Hostetler and Chandler (2015) with a distance sampling observation model (Sollmann et al. 2015).

## Usage

```

distsampOpen(lambdaformula, gammaformula, omegaformula, pformula,
  data, keyfun=c("halfnorm", "exp", "hazard", "uniform"),
  output=c("abund", "density"), unitsOut=c("ha", "kmsq"),
  mixture=c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K,
  dynamics=c("constant", "autoreg", "notrend", "trend", "ricker", "gompertz"),
  fix=c("none", "gamma", "omega"), immigration=FALSE, iotaformula = ~1,
  starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, ...)

```

## Arguments

lambdaformula	Right-hand sided formula for initial abundance
gammaformula	Right-hand sided formula for recruitment rate (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or population growth rate (when dynamics is "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz")
omegaformula	Right-hand sided formula for apparent survival probability (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or equilibrium abundance (when dynamics is "ricker" or "gompertz")
pformula	A right-hand side formula describing the detection function covariates

data	An object of class <code>unmarkedFrameDSO</code>
keyfun	One of the following detection functions: "halfnorm", "hazard", "exp", or "uniform"
output	Model either "density" or "abund"
unitsOut	Units of density. Either "ha" or "kmsq" for hectares and square kilometers, respectively
mixture	String specifying mixture: "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson distributions respectively
K	Integer defining upper bound of discrete integration. This should be higher than the maximum observed count and high enough that it does not affect the parameter estimates. However, the higher the value the slower the computation
dynamics	Character string describing the type of population dynamics. "constant" indicates that there is no relationship between omega and gamma. "autoreg" is an auto-regressive model in which recruitment is modeled as $\gamma * N[i,t-1]$ . "notrend" model gamma as $\lambda * (1 - \omega)$ such that there is no temporal trend. "trend" is a model for exponential growth, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1] * \gamma$ , where gamma in this case is finite rate of increase (normally referred to as lambda). "ricker" and "gompertz" are models for density-dependent population growth. "ricker" is the Ricker-logistic model, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1] * \exp(\gamma * (1 - N[i,t-1]/\omega))$ , where gamma is the maximum instantaneous population growth rate (normally referred to as r) and omega is the equilibrium abundance (normally referred to as K). "gompertz" is a modified version of the Gompertz-logistic model, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1] * \exp(\gamma * (1 - \log(N[i,t-1]+1)/\log(\omega+1)))$ , where the interpretations of gamma and omega are similar to in the Ricker model
fix	If "omega", omega is fixed at 1. If "gamma", gamma is fixed at 0
immigration	Logical specifying whether or not to include an immigration term (iota) in population dynamics
iotaformula	Right-hand sided formula for average number of immigrants to a site per time step
starts	Vector of starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code>
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

These models generalize distance sampling models (Buckland et al. 2001) by relaxing the closure assumption (Dail and Madsen 2011, Hestler and Chandler 2015, Sollmann et al. 2015).

The models include two or three additional parameters: gamma, either the recruitment rate (births and immigrations), the finite rate of increase, or the maximum instantaneous rate of increase; omega, either the apparent survival rate (deaths and emigrations) or the equilibrium abundance (carrying capacity); and iota, the number of immigrants per site and year. Estimates of population size at each time period can be derived from these parameters, and thus so can trend estimates. Or, trend can be estimated directly using `dynamics="trend"`.

When immigration is set to FALSE (the default), *iota* is not modeled. When immigration is set to TRUE and dynamics is set to "autoreg", the model will separately estimate birth rate (*gamma*) and number of immigrants (*iota*). When immigration is set to TRUE and dynamics is set to "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz", the model will separately estimate local contributions to population growth (*gamma* and *omega*) and number of immigrants (*iota*).

The latent abundance distribution,  $f(N|\theta)$  can be set as a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the *mixture* argument, *mixture* = "P", *mixture* = "NB", *mixture* = "ZIP" respectively. For the first two distributions, the mean of  $N_i$  is  $\lambda_i$ . If  $N_i \sim NB$ , then an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). For the ZIP distribution, the mean is  $\lambda_i(1 - \psi)$ , where  $\psi$  is the zero-inflation parameter.

For "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend" dynamics, the latent abundance state following the initial sampling period arises from a Markovian process in which survivors are modeled as  $S_{it} \sim Binomial(N_{it-1}, \omega_{it})$ , and recruits follow  $G_{it} \sim Poisson(\gamma_{it})$ . Alternative population dynamics can be specified using the *dynamics* and *immigration* arguments.

$\lambda_i$ ,  $\gamma_{it}$ , and  $\omega_{it}$  are modeled using the the log link.  $p_{ijt}$  is modeled using the logit link.  $\omega_{it}$  is either modeled using the logit link (for "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend" dynamics) or the log link (for "ricker" or "gompertz" dynamics). For "trend" dynamics,  $\omega_{it}$  is not modeled.

For the distance sampling detection process, half-normal ("halfnorm"), exponential ("exp"), hazard ("hazard"), and uniform ("uniform") key functions are available.

### Value

An object of class `unmarkedFitDSO`

### Warning

This function can be extremely slow, especially if there are covariates of *gamma* or *omega*. Consider testing the timing on a small subset of the data, perhaps with *se*=FALSE. Finding the lowest value of *K* that does not affect estimates will also help with speed.

### Note

When *gamma* or *omega* are modeled using year-specific covariates, the covariate data for the final year will be ignored; however, they must be supplied.

If the time gap between primary periods is not constant, an M by T matrix of integers should be supplied to `unmarkedFrameDSO` using the *primaryPeriod* argument.

Secondary sampling periods are optional, but can greatly improve the precision of the estimates.

Optimization may fail if the initial value of the intercept for the detection parameter (*sigma*) is too small or large relative to transect width. By default, this parameter is initialized at  $\log(\text{average band width})$ . You may have to adjust this starting value.

### Author(s)

Richard Chandler, Jeff Hostetler, Andy Royle, Ken Kellner

## References

- Buckland, S.T., Anderson, D.R., Burnham, K.P., Laake, J.L., Borchers, D.L. and Thomas, L. (2001) *Introduction to Distance Sampling: Estimating Abundance of Biological Populations*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK.
- Dail, D. and L. Madsen (2011) Models for Estimating Abundance from Repeated Counts of an Open Metapopulation. *Biometrics*. 67: 577-587.
- Hostetler, J. A. and R. B. Chandler (2015) Improved State-space Models for Inference about Spatial and Temporal Variation in Abundance from Count Data. *Ecology* 96: 1713-1723.
- Sollmann, R., Gardner, B., Chandler, R.B., Royle, J.A. and Sillett, T.S. (2015) An open-population hierarchical distance sampling model. *Ecology* 96: 325-331.

## See Also

[distsamp](#), [gdistsamp](#), [unmarkedFrameDSO](#)

## Examples

```
## Not run:

#Generate some data
set.seed(123)
lambda=4; gamma=0.5; omega=0.8; sigma=25;
M=100; T=10; J=4
y <- array(NA, c(M, J, T))
N <- matrix(NA, M, T)
S <- G <- matrix(NA, M, T-1)
db <- c(0, 25, 50, 75, 100)

#Half-normal, line transect
g <- function(x, sig) exp(-x^2/(2*sig^2))

cp <- u <- a <- numeric(J)
L <- 1
a[1] <- L*db[2]
cp[1] <- integrate(g, db[1], db[2], sig=sigma)$value
for(j in 2:J) {
  a[j] <- db[j+1] - sum(a[1:j])
  cp[j] <- integrate(g, db[j], db[j+1], sig=sigma)$value
}
u <- a / sum(a)
cp <- cp / a * u
cp[j+1] <- 1-sum(cp)

for(i in 1:M) {
  N[i,1] <- rpois(1, lambda)
  y[i,1:J,1] <- rmultinom(1, N[i,1], cp)[1:J]

  for(t in 1:(T-1)) {
    S[i,t] <- rbinom(1, N[i,t], omega)
    G[i,t] <- rpois(1, gamma)
```

```

      N[i,t+1] <- S[i,t] + G[i,t]
      y[i,1:J,t+1] <- rmultinom(1, N[i,t+1], cp)[1:J]
    }
  }
y <- matrix(y, M)

#Make a covariate
sc <- data.frame(x1 = rnorm(M))

umf <- unmarkedFrameDSO(y = y, siteCovs=sc, numPrimary=T, dist.breaks=db,
  survey="line", unitsIn="m", tlength=rep(1, M))

(fit <- distsampOpen(~x1, ~1, ~1, ~1, data = umf, K=50, keyfun="halfnorm"))

#Compare to truth
cf <- coef(fit)
data.frame(model=c(exp(cf[1]), cf[2], exp(cf[3]), plogis(cf[4]), exp(cf[5])),
  truth=c(lambda, 0, gamma, omega, sigma))

#Predict
head(predict(fit, type='lambda'))

#Check fit with parametric bootstrap
pb <- parboot(fit, nsims=15)
plot(pb)

# Empirical Bayes estimates of abundance for each site / year
re <- ranef(fit)
plot(re, layout=c(10,5), xlim=c(-1, 10))

## End(Not run)

```

---

fitList

*Create a list of fitted unmarked models*


---

### Description

Organize models for model selection or model-averaged prediction.

### Usage

```
fitList(..., fits, autoNames=c("object", "formula"))
```

### Arguments

...	Fitted models. Preferably named.
fits	An alternative way of providing the models. A (preferably named) list of fitted models.

`autoNames`      Option to change the names unmarked assigns to models if you don't name them yourself. If `autoNames="object"`, models in the `fitList` will be named based on their R object names. If `autoNames="formula"`, the models will instead be named based on their formulas. This is not possible for some model types.

### Note

Two requirements exist to conduct AIC-based model-selection and model-averaging in unmarked. First, the data objects (ie, `unmarkedFrames`) must be identical among fitted models. Second, the response matrix must be identical among fitted models after missing values have been removed. This means that if a response value was removed in one model due to missingness, it needs to be removed from all models.

### Author(s)

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu>

### Examples

```
data(linetran)
(dbreaksLine <- c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20))
lengths <- linetran$Length * 1000

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat), dist.breaks = dbreaksLine,
    tlength = lengths, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})

fm1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~1, ltUMF)
fm2 <- distsamp(~ area ~1, ltUMF)
fm3 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~area, ltUMF)

## Two methods of creating an unmarkedFitList using fitList()

# Method 1
fmList <- fitList(Null=fm1, .area=fm2, area.=fm3)

# Method 2. Note that the argument name "fits" must be included in call.
models <- list(Null=fm1, .area=fm2, area.=fm3)
fmList <- fitList(fits = models)

# Extract coefficients and standard errors
coef(fmList)
SE(fmList)

# Model-averaged prediction
predict(fmList, type="state")

# Model selection
modSel(fmList, nullmod="Null")
```

---

fitted	<i>Calculate fitted (expected) values from a model</i>
--------	--

---

### Description

Calculates expected values from a model. The approach varies based on the model type but is usually the product of the state and detection parameters.

### Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
fitted(object, ...)
```

### Arguments

object	A unmarkedFit object
...	Other arguments, currently ignored.

### Value

In most cases, `fitted` returns a matrix of expected values with the same dimensions as the `y` matrix ( $M \times J$  or  $M \times JT$ ). For some models with multiple observation processes or multiple species, such as `gdistremoval` or `occuMulti`, the output may be a named list of matrices.

---

formatDistData	<i>Bin distance data</i>
----------------	--------------------------

---

### Description

Convert individual-level distance data to the transect-level format required by [distsamp](#) or [gdistsamp](#)

### Usage

```
formatDistData(distData, distCol, transectNameCol, dist.breaks,
               occasionCol, effortMatrix)
```

### Arguments

distData	data.frame where each row is a detected individual. Must have at least 2 columns. One for distances and the other for transect names.
distCol	character, name of the column in distData that contains the distances. The distances should be numeric.
transectNameCol	character, column name containing transect names. The transect column should be a factor.

dist.breaks	numeric vector of distance interval cutpoints. Length must equal J+1.
occasionCol	optional character. If transects were visited more than once, this can be used to format data for <code>gdistsamp</code> . It is the name of the column in <code>distData</code> that contains the occasion numbers. The occasion column should be a factor.
effortMatrix	optional matrix of 1 and 0s that is $M * T$ in size and will allow for the insertion of NAs where the matrix = 0, indicating that a survey was not completed. When not supplied a matrix of all 1s is created since it is assumed all surveys were completed.

### Details

This function creates a site (M) by distance interval (J) response matrix from a data.frame containing the detection distances for each individual and the transect names. Alternatively, if each transect was surveyed T times, the resulting matrix is  $M \times JT$ , which is the format required by `gdistsamp`, see `unmarkedFrameGDS`.

### Value

An  $M \times J$  or  $M \times JT$  matrix containing the binned distance data. Transect names will become rownames and colnames will describe the distance intervals.

### Note

It is important that the factor containing transect names includes levels for all the transects surveyed, not just those with  $\geq 1$  detection. Likewise, if transects were visited more than once, the factor containing the occasion numbers should include levels for all occasions. See the example for how to add levels to a factor.

### See Also

`distsamp`, `unmarkedFrame`

### Examples

```
# Create a data.frame containing distances of animals detected
# along 4 transects.
dat <- data.frame(transect=gl(4,5, labels=letters[1:4]),
                 distance=rpois(20, 10))

dat

# Look at your transect names.
levels(dat$transect)

# Suppose that you also surveyed a transect named "e" where no animals were
# detected. You must add it to the levels of dat$transect
levels(dat$transect) <- c(levels(dat$transect), "e")
levels(dat$transect)

# Distance cut points defining distance intervals
cp <- c(0, 8, 10, 12, 14, 18)
```

```

# Create formatted response matrix
yDat <- formatDistData(dat, "distance", "transect", cp)
yDat

# Now you could merge yDat with transect-level covariates and
# then use unmarkedFrameDS to prepare data for distsamp

## Example for data from multiple occasions

dat2 <- data.frame(distance=1:100, site=gl(5, 20),
                  visit=factor(rep(1:4, each=5)))
cutpt <- seq(0, 100, by=25)
y2 <- formatDistData(dat2, "distance", "site", cutpt, "visit")
umf <- unmarkedFrameGDS(y=y2, numPrimary=4, survey="point",
                      dist.breaks=cutpt, unitsIn="m")

## Example for data from multiple occasions with effortMatrix

dat3 <- data.frame(distance=1:100, site=gl(5, 20), visit=factor(rep(1:4, each=5)))
cutpt <- seq(0, 100, by=25)

effortMatrix <- matrix(ncol=4, nrow=5, rbinom(20,1,0.8))

y3 <- formatDistData(dat2, "distance", "site", cutpt, "visit", effortMatrix)

```

---

formatMult

*Create unmarkedMultFrame from Long Format Data Frame*


---

## Description

This convenience function converts multi-year data in long format to unmarkedMultFrame Object. See Details for more information.

## Usage

```
formatMult(df.in)
```

## Arguments

df.in            a data.frame appropriately formatted (see Details).

## Details

df.in is a data frame with columns formatted as follows:

Column 1 = year number

Column 2 = site name or number

Column 3 = julian date or chronological sample number during year

Column 4 = observations (y)  
 Column 5 – Final Column = covariates

Note that if the data is already in wide format, it may be easier to create an unmarkedMultFrame object directly with a call to [unmarkedMultFrame](#).

### Value

unmarkedMultFrame object

---

formatWideLong	<i>Convert between wide and long data formats.</i>
----------------	--

---

### Description

Convert a data.frame between wide and long formats.

### Usage

```
formatWide(dfin, sep = ".", obsToY, type, ...)
formatLong(dfin, species = NULL, type, ...)
```

### Arguments

dfin	A data.frame to be reformatted.
sep	A separator of column names in wide format.
obsToY	Optional matrix specifying relationship between covariate column structure and response matrix structure.
type	Type of unmarkedFrame to create?
species	Character name of species response column
...	Further arguments to the unmarkedFrame* constructor functions

### Details

Note that not all possible unmarkedFrame\* classes have been tested with these functions. Multinomial data sets (e.g., removal, double-observer, capture-recapture) are almost certainly easier to enter directly to the constructor function and are not supported by formatLong or formatWide.

In order for these functions to work, the columns of dfin need to be in the correct order. formatLong requires that the columns are in the following scheme:

1. site name or number.
2. date or observation number.
3. response variable (detections, counts, etc).
4. The remaining columns are observation-level covariates.

formatWide requires particular names for the columns. The column order for formatWide is

1. (optional) site name, named “site”.
2. response, named “y.1”, “y.2”, . . . , “y.J”.
3. columns of site-level covariates, each with a relevant name per column.
4. groups of columns of observation-level covariates, each group having the name form “someObsCov.1”, “someObsCov.2”, . . . , “someObsCov.J”.

### Value

A data.frame

### See Also

[csvToUMF](#)

---

frogs	<i>2001 Delaware North American Amphibian Monitoring Program Data</i>
-------	---

---

### Description

frogs contains NAAMP data for *Pseudacris feriarum* (pfer) and *Pseudacris crucifer* (pcru) in 2001.

### Usage

```
data(frogs)
```

### Format

**pcru.y** matrix of observed calling indices for pcru  
**pcru.bin** matrix of detections for pcru  
**pcru.data** array of covariates measured at the observation-level for pcru  
**pfer.y** matrix of observed calling indices for pfer  
**pfer.bin** matrix of detections for pfer  
**pfer.data** array of covariates measured at the observation-level for pfer

### Details

The rows of pcru.y, pcru.bin, pfer.y, and pfer.bin correspond to sites and columns correspond to visits to each site. The first 2 dimensions of pfer.data and pcru.data are matrices of covariates that correspond to the observation matrices (sites  $\times$  observation), with the 3rd dimension corresponding to separate covariates.

### Source

<https://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/naamp/>

## References

Mossman MJ, Weir LA. North American Amphibian Monitoring Program (NAAMP). Amphibian Declines: the conservation status of United States species. University of California Press, Berkeley, California, USA. 2005:307-313.

## Examples

```
data(frogs)
str(pcr.data)
```

---

gdistremoval	<i>Fit the combined distance and removal model of Amundson et al. (2014).</i>
--------------	---

---

## Description

Fit the model of Amundson et al. (2014) to point count datasets containing both distance and time of observation data. The Amundson et al. (2014) model is extended to account for temporary emigration by estimating an additional availability probability if multiple counts at a site are available. Abundance can be modeled as a Poisson, negative binomial, or Zero-inflated Poisson. Multiple distance sampling key functions are also available.

## Usage

```
gdistremoval(lambdaformula=~1, phiformula=~1, removalformula=~1,
  distanceformula=~1, data, keyfun=c("halfnorm", "exp", "hazard", "uniform"),
  output=c("abund", "density"), unitsOut=c("ha", "kmsq"), mixture=c('P', 'NB', 'ZIP'),
  K, starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE, engine=c("C", "TMB"), threads=1, ...)
```

## Arguments

lambdaformula	A right-hand side formula describing the abundance covariates
phiformula	A right-hand side formula describing the availability covariates
removalformula	A right-hand side formula describing removal probability covariates
distanceformula	A right-hand side formula describing the detection function covariates
data	An object of class unmarkedFrameGDR
keyfun	One of the following detection functions: "halfnorm", "hazard", "exp", or "uniform"
output	Model either "abund" or "density"
unitsOut	Units of density. Either "ha" or "kmsq" for hectares and square kilometers, respectively
mixture	Either "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, and Zero-inflated Poisson models of abundance

K	An integer value specifying the upper bound used in the integration
starts	A numeric vector of starting values for the model parameters
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a>
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors
engine	Either "C" to use C++ code or "TMB" to use TMB for optimization
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

**Value**

An object of class unmarkedFitGDR

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**References**

Amundson, C.L., Royle, J.A. and Handel, C.M., 2014. A hierarchical model combining distance sampling and time removal to estimate detection probability during avian point counts. *The Auk* 131: 476-494.

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrameGDR](#), [gdistsamp](#), [gmultmix](#)

---

gdistsamp

*Fit the generalized distance sampling model of Chandler et al. (2011).*

---

**Description**

Extends the distance sampling model of Royle et al. (2004) to estimate the probability of being available for detection. Also allows abundance to be modeled using the negative binomial and zero-inflated Poisson distributions.

**Usage**

```
gdistsamp(lambdaformula, phiformula, pformula, data, keyfun =
c("halfnorm", "exp", "hazard", "uniform"), output = c("abund",
"density"), unitsOut = c("ha", "kmsq"), mixture = c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K,
starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE, engine=c("C", "R"), rel.tol=1e-4, threads=1, ...)
```

**Arguments**

lambdaformula	A right-hand side formula describing the abundance covariates.
phiformula	A right-hand side formula describing the availability covariates.
pformula	A right-hand side formula describing the detection function covariates.
data	An object of class <code>unmarkedFrameGDS</code>
keyfun	One of the following detection functions: "halfnorm", "hazard", "exp", or "uniform." See details.
output	Model either "density" or "abund"
unitsOut	Units of density. Either "ha" or "kmsq" for hectares and square kilometers, respectively.
mixture	Either "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson models of abundance.
K	An integer value specifying the upper bound used in the integration.
starts	A numeric vector of starting values for the model parameters.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.
rel.tol	relative accuracy for the integration of the detection function. See <code>integrate</code> . You might try adjusting this if you get an error message related to the integral. Alternatively, try providing different starting values.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If <code>threads=1</code> (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

Extends the model of Royle et al. (2004) by estimating the probability of being available for detection  $\phi$ . To estimate this additional parameter, replicate distance sampling data must be collected at each transect. Thus the data are collected at  $i = 1, 2, \dots, R$  transects on  $t = 1, 2, \dots, T$  occasions. As with the model of Royle et al. (2004), the detections must be binned into distance classes. These data must be formatted in a matrix with  $R$  rows, and  $JT$  columns where  $J$  is the number of distance classes. See `unmarkedFrameGDS` for more information about data formatting.

The definition of availability depends on the context. The model is

$$M_i \sim \text{Pois}(\lambda)$$

$$N_{i,t} \sim \text{Bin}(M_i, \phi)$$

$$y_{i,1,t}, \dots, y_{i,J,t} \sim \text{Multinomial}(N_{i,t}, \pi_{i,1,t}, \dots, \pi_{i,J,t})$$

If there is no movement, then  $M_i$  is local abundance, and  $N_{i,t}$  is the number of individuals that are available to be detected. In this case,  $\phi = g_0$ . Animals might be missed on the transect line because

they are difficult to see or detected. This relaxes the assumption of conventional distance sampling that  $g_0 = 1$ .

However, when there is movement in the form of temporary emigration, local abundance is  $N_{i,t}$ ; it's the fraction of  $M_i$  that are on the plot at time  $t$ . In this case,  $\phi$  is the temporary emigration parameter, and we need to assume that  $g_0 = 1$  in order to interpret  $N_{i,t}$  as local abundance. See Chandler et al. (2011) for an analysis of the model under this form of temporary emigration.

If there is movement and  $g_0 < 1$  then it isn't possible to estimate local abundance at time  $t$ . In this case,  $M_i$  would be the total number of individuals that ever use plot  $i$  (the super-population), and  $N_{i,t}$  would be the number available to be detected at time  $t$ . Since a fraction of the unavailable individuals could be off the plot, and another fraction could be on the plot, it isn't possible to infer local abundance and density during occasion  $t$ .

### Value

An object of class `unmarkedFitGDS`.

### Note

If you aren't interested in estimating  $\phi$ , but you want to use the negative binomial or ZIP distributions, set `numPrimary=1` when formatting the data.

### Note

You cannot use `obsCovs`, but you can use `yearlySiteCovs` (a confusing name since this model isn't for multi-year data. It's just a hold-over from the `colect` methods of formatting data upon which it is based.)

### Author(s)

Richard Chandler <[rbchan@uga.edu](mailto:rbchan@uga.edu)>

### References

Royle, J. A., D. K. Dawson, and S. Bates. 2004. Modeling abundance effects in distance sampling. *Ecology* 85:1591-1597.

Chandler, R. B, J. A. Royle, and D. I. King. 2011. Inference about density and temporary emigration in unmarked populations. *Ecology* 92:1429–1435.

### See Also

[distsamp](#)

### Examples

```
# Simulate some line-transect data
```

```
set.seed(36837)
```

```
R <- 50 # number of transects
```

```

T <- 5 # number of replicates
strip.width <- 50
transect.length <- 100
breaks <- seq(0, 50, by=10)

lambda <- 5 # Abundance
phi <- 0.6 # Availability
sigma <- 30 # Half-normal shape parameter

J <- length(breaks)-1
y <- array(0, c(R, J, T))
for(i in 1:R) {
  M <- rpois(1, lambda) # Individuals within the 1-ha strip
  for(t in 1:T) {
    # Distances from point
    d <- runif(M, 0, strip.width)
    # Detection process
    if(length(d)) {
      cp <- phi*exp(-d^2 / (2 * sigma^2)) # half-normal w/ g(0)<1
      d <- d[rbinom(length(d), 1, cp) == 1]
      y[i,,t] <- table(cut(d, breaks, include.lowest=TRUE))
    }
  }
}
y <- matrix(y, nrow=R) # convert array to matrix

# Organize data
umf <- unmarkedFrameGDS(y = y, survey="line", unitsIn="m",
  dist.breaks=breaks, tlength=rep(transect.length, R), numPrimary=T)
summary(umf)

# Fit the model
m1 <- gdistsamp(~1, ~1, ~1, umf, output="density", K=50)

summary(m1)

predict(m1, type = 'lambda')[1,]
predict(m1, type = 'phi')[1,]
predict(m1, type = 'det')[1,]

## Not run:
# Empirical Bayes estimates of abundance at each site
re <- ranef(m1)
plot(re, layout=c(10,5), xlim=c(-1, 20))

## End(Not run)

```

**Description**

Methods for function getB in Package 'unmarked'. These methods return a matrix of probabilities detections were certain for occupancy models that account for false positives.

---

getFP-methods

*Methods for Function getFP in Package 'unmarked'*

---

**Description**

Methods for function getFP in Package 'unmarked'. These methods return a matrix of false positive detection probabilities.

---

getP

*Get detection probability matrix from a fitted model*

---

**Description**

Calculates detection probability for each site and occasion and returns the values as a matrix with (generally) the same dimensions as the y-matrix.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
getP(object, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object            A unmarkedFit object  
 ...                Other arguments, currently ignored.

**Value**

A matrix of estimated detection probabilities with the same dimensions as the y matrix (M x J or M x JT). For some models with multiple observation processes or multiple species, such as gdistremoval or occuMulti, the output may be a named list of matrices.

---

`getStarts`*Get order of starting values for an unmarked model*

---

**Description**

This function provides a named vector of starting values for a given unmarked model, to serve as a guide for providing your own starting values. To use it, write the code to fit an unmarked model and then wrap the code in `getStarts()` (see example below). Note that due to environment/scoping issues, this function may not work if you call it from inside other functions.

**Usage**

```
getStarts(code)
```

**Arguments**

`code`                    A line of R code creating an `unmarkedFit` object

**Value**

A named vector showing the correct order of starting values

**Examples**

```
# Create unmarkedFrame
data(frogs)
pferUMF <- unmarkedFrameOccu(pfer.bin)
siteCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(sitevar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF)))
obsCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(obsvar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF) * obsNum(pferUMF)))

# Get correct sequence of starting values for model
getStarts(occu(~ obsvar1 ~ 1, pferUMF))
```

---

`gf`*Green frog count index data*

---

**Description**

Multinomial calling index data.

**Usage**

```
data(gf)
```

**Format**

A list with 2 components

**gf.data** 220 x 3 matrix of count indices

**gf.obs** list of covariates

**References**

Royle, J. Andrew, and William A. Link. 2005. A General Class of Multinomial Mixture Models for Anuran Calling Survey Data. *Ecology* 86, no. 9: 2505–2512.

**Examples**

```
data(gf)
str(gf.data)
str(gf.obs)
```

---

gmultmix

*Generalized multinomial N-mixture model*


---

**Description**

A three level hierarchical model for designs involving repeated counts that yield multinomial outcomes. Possible data collection methods include repeated removal sampling and double observer sampling. The three model parameters are abundance, availability, and detection probability.

**Usage**

```
gmultmix(lambdaformula, phiformula, pformula, data, mixture = c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K,
         starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE, engine=c("C","R"), threads=1, ...)
```

**Arguments**

lambdaformula	Righthand side (RHS) formula describing abundance covariates
phiformula	RHS formula describing availability covariates
pformula	RHS formula describing detection covariates
data	An object of class unmarkedFrameGMM
mixture	Either "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson models of abundance
K	The upper bound of integration
starts	Starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code>
se	Logical. Should standard errors be calculated?
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.

threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

### Details

The latent transect-level super-population abundance distribution  $f(M|\theta)$  can be set as a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the `mixture` argument. `mixture = "P"`, `mixture = "NB"`, and `mixture = "ZIP"` select the Poisson, negative binomial, and zero-inflated Poisson distributions respectively. The mean of  $M_i$  is  $\lambda_i$ . If  $M_i \sim NB$ , then an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). If  $M_i \sim ZIP$ , then an additional zero-inflation parameter  $\psi$  is estimated.

The number of individuals available for detection at time  $j$  is modeled as binomial:  $N_{ij} \sim Binomial(M_i, \phi_{ij})$ .

The detection process is modeled as multinomial:  $\mathbf{y}_{it} \sim Multinomial(N_{it}, \pi_{it})$ , where  $\pi_{ijt}$  is the multinomial cell probability for plot  $i$  at time  $t$  on occasion  $j$ .

Cell probabilities are computed via a user-defined function related to the sampling design. Alternatively, the default functions `removalPiFun` or `doublePiFun` can be used for equal-interval removal sampling or double observer sampling. Note that the function for computing cell probabilities is specified when setting up the data using `unmarkedFrameGMM`.

Parameters  $\lambda$ ,  $\phi$  and  $p$  can be modeled as linear functions of covariates using the log, logit and logit links respectively.

### Value

An object of class `unmarkedFitGMM`.

### Note

In the case where availability for detection is due to random temporary emigration, population density at time  $j$ ,  $D(i,j)$ , can be estimated by  $N(i,j)/plotArea$ .

This model is also applicable to sampling designs in which the local population size is closed during the  $J$  repeated counts, and availability is related to factors such as the probability of vocalizing. In this case, density can be estimated by  $M(i)/plotArea$ .

If availability is a function of both temporary emigration and other processes such as song rate, then density cannot be directly estimated, but inference about the super-population size,  $M(i)$ , is possible.

Three types of covariates can be supplied, site-level, site-by-year-level, and observation-level. These must be formatted correctly when organizing the data with `unmarkedFrameGPC`

### Author(s)

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu> and Andy Royle

## References

Royle, J. A. (2004) Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation* 27, pp. 375–386.

Chandler, R. B., J. A. Royle, and D. I. King. 2011. Inference about density and temporary emigration in unmarked populations. *Ecology* 92:1429-1435.

## See Also

[unmarkedFrameGMM](#) for setting up the data and metadata. [multinomPois](#) for surveys where no secondary sampling periods were used. Example functions to calculate multinomial cell probabilities are described [piFuns](#)

## Examples

```
# Simulate data using the multinomial-Poisson model with a
# repeated constant-interval removal design.

n <- 100 # number of sites
T <- 4   # number of primary periods
J <- 3   # number of secondary periods

lam <- 3
phi <- 0.5
p <- 0.3

#set.seed(26)
y <- array(NA, c(n, T, J))
M <- rpois(n, lam)          # Local population size
N <- matrix(NA, n, T)      # Individuals available for detection

for(i in 1:n) {
  N[i,] <- rbinom(T, M[i], phi)
  y[i,,1] <- rbinom(T, N[i,], p) # Observe some
  Nleft1 <- N[i,] - y[i,,1]     # Remove them
  y[i,,2] <- rbinom(T, Nleft1, p) # ...
  Nleft2 <- Nleft1 - y[i,,2]
  y[i,,3] <- rbinom(T, Nleft2, p)
}

y.ijt <- cbind(y[,1,], y[,2,], y[,3,], y[,4,])

umf1 <- unmarkedFrameGMM(y=y.ijt, numPrimary=T, type="removal")

(m1 <- gmultmix(~1, ~1, ~1, data=umf1, K=30))

predict(m1, type="lambda")[1,] # Individuals per plot
predict(m1, type="phi")[1,]   # Probability of being available
(p <- predict(m1, type="det")[1,]) # Probability of detection

# Multinomial cell probabilities under removal design
```

```

p <- p$Predicted
c(p, (1-p) * p, (1-p)^2 * p)

# Or more generally:
head(getP(m1))

# Empirical Bayes estimates of super-population size
re <- ranef(m1)
plot(re, layout=c(5,5), xlim=c(-1,20), subset=site%in%1:25)

```

goccu

*Fit the multi-scale occupancy model of Nichols et al. (2008)***Description**

Fit multi-scale occupancy models as described in Nichols et al. (2008) to repeated presence-absence data collected using the robust design. This model allows for inference about occupancy, availability, and detection probability.

**Usage**

```

goccu(psiformula, phiformula, pformula, data, linkPsi = c("logit", "cloglog"),
      starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE, ...)

```

**Arguments**

psiformula	Right-hand sided formula describing occupancy covariates
phiformula	Right-hand sided formula describing availability covariates
pformula	Right-hand sided formula for detection probability covariates
data	An object of class <code>unmarkedFrameGOccu</code> or <code>unmarkedMultFrame</code>
linkPsi	Link function for the occupancy model. Options are "logit" for the standard occupancy model or "cloglog" for the complimentary log-log link, which relates occupancy to site-level abundance.
starts	Starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code>
se	Logical. Should standard errors be calculated?
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

Primary periods could represent spatial or temporal sampling replicates. For example, you could have several spatial sub-units within each site, where each sub-unit was then sampled repeatedly. This is a frequent design for eDNA studies. Or, you could have multiple primary periods of sampling at each site (conducted at different times within a season), each of which contains several secondary sampling periods. In both cases the robust design structure can be used to estimate an availability probability in addition to detection probability. See Kery and Royle (2015) 10.10 for more details.

**Value**

An object of class `unmarkedFitGOccu`

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**References**

Kery, M., & Royle, J. A. (2015). Applied hierarchical modeling in ecology: Volume 1: Prelude and static models. Elsevier Science.

Nichols, J. D., Bailey, L. L., O'Connell Jr, A. F., Talancy, N. W., Campbell Grant, E. H., Gilbert, A. T., Annand E. M., Husband, T. P., & Hines, J. E. (2008). Multi-scale occupancy estimation and modelling using multiple detection methods. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 45(5), 1321-1329.

**See Also**

[occu](#), [colext](#), [unmarkedMultFrame](#), [unmarkedFrameGOccu](#)

**Examples**

```
set.seed(123)
M <- 100
T <- 5
J <- 4

psi <- 0.5
phi <- 0.3
p <- 0.4

z <- rbinom(M, 1, psi)
zmat <- matrix(z, nrow=M, ncol=T)

zz <- rbinom(M*T, 1, zmat*phi)
zz <- matrix(zz, nrow=M, ncol=T)

zzmat <- zz[,rep(1:T, each=J)]
y <- rbinom(M*T*J, 1, zzmat*p)
y <- matrix(y, M, J*T)
umf <- unmarkedMultFrame(y=y, numPrimary=T)
```

```
## Not run:
  mod <- goccu(psiformula = ~1, phiformula = ~1, pformula = ~1, umf)
  plogis(coef(mod))

## End(Not run)
```

---

gpcount

*Generalized binomial N-mixture model for repeated count data*


---

### Description

Fit the model of Chandler et al. (2011) to repeated count data collected using the robust design. This model allows for inference about population size, availability, and detection probability.

### Usage

```
gpcount(lambdaformula, phiformula, pformula, data,
mixture = c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K, starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE,
engine = c("C", "R"), threads=1, ...)
```

### Arguments

lambdaformula	Right-hand sided formula describing covariates of abundance.
phiformula	Right-hand sided formula describing availability covariates
pformula	Right-hand sided formula for detection probability covariates
data	An object of class unmarkedFrameGPC
mixture	Either "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson distributions
K	The maximum possible value of M, the super-population size.
starts	Starting values
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a>
se	Logical. Should standard errors be calculated?
engine	Either "C" or "R" for the C++ or R versions of the likelihood. The C++ code is faster, but harder to debug.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to <a href="#">optim</a> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

The latent transect-level super-population abundance distribution  $f(M|\theta)$  can be set as either a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the `mixture` argument. The expected value of  $M_i$  is  $\lambda_i$ . If  $M_i \sim NB$ , then an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). If  $M_i \sim ZIP$ , then an additional zero-inflation parameter  $\psi$  is estimated.

The number of individuals available for detection at time  $j$  is modeled as binomial:  $N_{ij} \sim Binomial(M_i, \phi_{ij})$ .

The detection process is also modeled as binomial:  $y_{ikj} \sim Binomial(N_{ij}, p_{ikj})$ .

Parameters  $\lambda$ ,  $\phi$  and  $p$  can be modeled as linear functions of covariates using the log, logit and logit links respectively.

**Value**

An object of class `unmarkedFitGPC`

**Note**

In the case where availability for detection is due to random temporary emigration, population density at time  $j$ ,  $D(i,j)$ , can be estimated by  $N(i,j)/plotArea$ .

This model is also applicable to sampling designs in which the local population size is closed during the  $J$  repeated counts, and availability is related to factors such as the probability of vocalizing. In this case, density can be estimated by  $M(i)/plotArea$ .

If availability is a function of both temporary emigration and other processes such as song rate, then density cannot be directly estimated, but inference about the super-population size,  $M(i)$ , is possible.

Three types of covariates can be supplied, site-level, site-by-year-level, and observation-level. These must be formatted correctly when organizing the data with `unmarkedFrameGPC`

**Author(s)**

Richard Chandler <[rbchan@uga.edu](mailto:rbchan@uga.edu)>

**References**

Royle, J. A. 2004. N-Mixture models for estimating population size from spatially replicated counts. *Biometrics* 60:108–105.

Chandler, R. B., J. A. Royle, and D. I. King. 2011. Inference about density and temporary emigration in unmarked populations. *Ecology* 92:1429-1435.

**See Also**

`gmultmix`, `gdistsamp`, `unmarkedFrameGPC`

**Examples**

```

set.seed(54)

nSites <- 20
nVisits <- 4
nReps <- 3

lambda <- 5
phi <- 0.7
p <- 0.5

M <- rpois(nSites, lambda) # super-population size

N <- matrix(NA, nSites, nVisits)
y <- array(NA, c(nSites, nReps, nVisits))
for(i in 1:nVisits) {
  N[,i] <- rbinom(nSites, M, phi) # population available during vist j
}
colMeans(N)

for(i in 1:nSites) {
  for(j in 1:nVisits) {
    y[i,,j] <- rbinom(nReps, N[i,j], p)
  }
}

ym <- matrix(y, nSites)
ym[1,] <- NA
ym[2, 1:nReps] <- NA
ym[3, (nReps+1):(nReps+nReps)] <- NA
umf <- unmarkedFrameGPC(y=ym, numPrimary=nVisits)

## Not run:
fmu <- gpcount(~1, ~1, ~1, umf, K=40, control=list(trace=TRUE, REPORT=1))

predict(fmu, type="lambda")[1,]
predict(fmu, type="phi")[1,]
predict(fmu, type="det")[1,]

## End(Not run)

```

**Description**

Model abundance using a combination of distance sampling data (DS) and other similar data types, including simple point counts (PC) and occupancy/detection-nondetection (OC/DND) data.

**Usage**

```
IDS(lambdaformula = ~1, detformulaDS = ~1, detformulaPC = NULL, detformulaOC = NULL,
    dataDS, dataPC = NULL, dataOC = NULL, availformula = NULL,
    durationDS = NULL, durationPC = NULL, durationOC = NULL, keyfun = "halfnorm",
    maxDistPC, maxDistOC, K = 100, unitsOut = "ha",
    starts = NULL, method = "BFGS", ...)
```

**Arguments**

lambdaformula	Formula for abundance
detformulaDS	Formula for distance-based (DS) detection probability
detformulaPC	Formula for point count detection probability. If NULL, will share a model with DS detection probability
detformulaOC	Formula for occupancy/detection-nondetection detection probability. If NULL, will share a model with DS detection probability
dataDS	An object of class unmarkedFrameDS. Required
dataPC	An object of class unmarkedFramePCCount. If NULL, no PC data will be used in the model
dataOC	An object of class unmarkedFrameOccu. If NULL, no OC/DND data will be used in the model
availformula	Optional. If specified, formula for availability. Only possible to use if you have variable detection survey lengths (see below)
durationDS	Optional. Vector of survey durations at each distance sampling site
durationPC	Optional. Vector of survey durations at each PC site
durationOC	Optional. Vector of survey durations at each OC/DND site
keyfun	Distance sampling key function; either "halfnorm" or "exp"
maxDistPC	Maximum observation distance for PC surveys; defaults to maximum of distance bins from the distance sampling data
maxDistOC	Maximum observation distance for OC/DND surveys; defaults to maximum of distance bins from the distance sampling data
K	Integer, upper bound for integrating out latent abundance. Only used if you have included OC/DND data
unitsOut	Units of density for output. Either "ha" or "kmsq" for hectares and square kilometers, respectively
starts	A numeric vector of starting values for the model parameters
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a>
...	Additional arguments to <a href="#">optim</a> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

This function facilitates a combined analysis of distance sampling data (DS) with other similar data types, including simple point counts (PC) and occupancy/detection-nondetection (OC/DND) data. The combined approach capitalizes on the strengths and minimizes the weaknesses of each

type. The PC and OC/DND data are viewed as latent distance sampling surveys with an underlying abundance model shared by all data types. All analyses must include some distance sampling data, but can include either PC or DND data or both. If surveys are of variable duration, it is also possible to estimate availability.

Input data must be provided as a series of separate unmarkedFrames: unmarkedFrameDS for the distance sampling data, unmarkedFramePCcount for the point count data, and unmarkedFrameOccu for OC/DND data. See the help files for these objects for guidance on how to organize the data.

### Value

An object of class unmarkedFitIDS

### Note

Simulations indicated estimates of availability were very unreliable when including detection/non-detection data, so the function will not allow you to use DND data and estimate availability at the same time. In general estimation of availability can be difficult; use simulations to see how well it works for your specific situation.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

### References

Kery M, Royle JA, Hallman T, Robinson WD, Strebler N, Kellner KF. 2024. Integrated distance sampling models for simple point counts. *Ecology*.

### See Also

[distsamp](#)

### Examples

```
## Not run:

# Simulate data based on a real dataset

# Formulas for each model
formulas <- list(lam=~elev, ds=~1, phi=~1)

# Sample sizes
design <- list(Mds=2912, J=6, Mpc=506)

# Model parameters
coefs <- list(lam = c(intercept=3, elev=-0.5),
             ds = c(intercept=-2.5),
             phi = c(intercept=-1.3))

# Survey durations
durs <- list(ds = rep(5, design$Mds), pc=runif(design$Mpc, 3, 30))
```

```

set.seed(456)
sim_umf <- simulate("IDS", # name of model we are simulating for
                  nsim=1, # number of replicates
                  formulas=formulas,
                  coefs=coefs,
                  design=design,
                  # arguments used by unmarkedFrameDS
                  dist.breaks = seq(0, 0.30, length.out=7),
                  unitsIn="km",
                  # arguments used by IDS
                  # could also have e.g. keyfun here
                  durationDS=durs$ds, durationPC=durs$pc, durationOC=durs$oc,
                  maxDistPC=0.5, maxDistOC=0.5,
                  unitsOut="kmsq")

# Look at the results
lapply(sim_umf, head)

# Fit a model
(mod_sim <- IDS(lambdaformula = ~elev, detformulaDS = ~1,
               dataDS=sim_umf$ds, dataPC=sim_umf$pc,
               availformula = ~1, durationDS=durs$ds, durationPC=durs$pc,
               maxDistPC=0.5,
               unitsOut="kmsq"))

# Compare with known parameter values
# Note: this is an unusually good estimate of availability
# It is hard to estimate in most cases
cbind(truth=unlist(coefs), est=coef(mod_sim))

# Predict density at each distance sampling site
head(predict(mod_sim, 'lam'))

## End(Not run)

```

---

issj

*Distance-sampling data for the Island Scrub Jay (Aphelocoma insularis)*


---

### Description

Data were collected at 307 survey locations ("point transects") on Santa Cruz Island, California during the Fall of 2008. The distance data are binned into 3 distance intervals [0-100], (100-200], and (200-300]. The coordinates of the survey locations as well as 3 habitat covariates are also included.

**Usage**

```
data(issj)
```

**Format**

A data frame with 307 observations on the following 8 variables.

issj[0-100] Number of individuals detected within 100m

issj(100-200] Detections in the interval (100-200m]

issj(200-300] Detections in the interval (200-300m]

x Easting (meters)

y Northing (meters)

elevation Elevation in meters

forest Forest cover

chaparral Chaparral cover

**References**

Sillett, S. and Chandler, R.B. and Royle, J.A. and Kery, M. and Morrison, S.A. In Press. Hierarchical distance sampling models to estimate population size and habitat-specific abundance of an island endemic. *Ecological Applications*

**See Also**

Island-wide covariates are also available [cruz](#)

**Examples**

```
data(issj)
str(issj)
head(issj)
```

```
umf <- unmarkedFrameDS(y=as.matrix(issj[,1:3]), siteCovs=issj[,6:8],
  dist.breaks=c(0,100,200,300), unitsIn="m", survey="point")
summary(umf)
```

## Description

The Swiss breeding bird survey ("Monitoring Haufige Brutvogel" MHB) has monitored the populations of 150 common species since 1999. The MHB sample consists of 267 1-km squares that are laid out as a grid across Switzerland. Fieldwork is conducted by about 200 skilled birdwatchers, most of them volunteers. Avian populations are monitored using a simplified territory mapping protocol, where each square is surveyed up to three times during the breeding season (only twice above the tree line). Surveys are conducted along a transect that does not change over the years.

The list jay has the data for European Jay territories for 238 sites surveyed in 2002.

## Usage

```
data("jay")
```

## Format

jay is a list with 3 elements:

**caphist** a data frame with rows for 238 sites and columns for each of the observable detection histories. For the sites visited 3 times, these are "100", "010", "001", "110", "101", "011", "111". Sites visited twice have "10x", "01x", "11x".

Each row gives the number of territories with the corresponding detection history, with NA for the detection histories not applicable: sites visited 3 times have NAs in the last 3 columns while those visited twice have NAs in the first 7 columns.

**sitescovs** a data frame with rows for 238 sites, and the following columns:

1. elev : the mean elevation of the quadrat, m.
2. length : the length of the route walked in the quadrat, km.
3. forest : percentage forest cover.

**covinfo** a data frame with rows for 238 sites, and the following columns:

1. x, y : the coordinates of the site.
2. date1, date2, date3 : the Julian date of the visit, with 1 April = 1. Sites visited twice have NA in the 3rd column.
3. dur1, dur2, dur3 : the duration of the survey, mins. For 10 visits the duration is not available, so there are additional NAs in these columns.

## Note

In previous versions, jay had additional information not required for the analysis, and a data frame with essentially the same information as the Switzerland data set.

## Source

Swiss Ornithological Institute

## References

- Royle, J.A., Kery, M., Gauthier, R., Schmid, H. (2007) Hierarchical spatial models of abundance and occurrence from imperfect survey data. *Ecological Monographs*, 77, 465-481.
- Kery & Royle (2016) *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology* Section 7.9

**Examples**

```

data(jay)
str(jay)

# Carry out a simple analysis, without covariates:
# Create a customised piFun (see ?piFun for details)
crPiFun <- function(p) {
  p1 <- p[,1] # Extract the columns of the p matrix, one for
  p2 <- p[,2] # each of J = 3 sample occasions
  p3 <- p[,3]
  cbind(      # define multinomial cell probabilities:
    "100" = p1 * (1-p2) * (1-p3),
    "010" = (1-p1) * p2 * (1-p3),
    "001" = (1-p1) * (1-p2) * p3,
    "110" = p1 * p2 * (1-p3),
    "101" = p1 * (1-p2) * p3,
    "011" = (1-p1) * p2 * p3,
    "111" = p1 * p2 * p3,
    "10x" = p1*(1-p2),
    "01x" = (1-p1)*p2,
    "11x" = p1*p2)
}
# Build the unmarkedFrame object
mhb.umf <- unmarkedFrameMPois(y=as.matrix(jay$scahist),
  obsToY=matrix(1, 3, 10), piFun="crPiFun")
# Fit a model
( fm1 <- multinomPois(~1 ~1, mhb.umf) )

```

lambda2psi

*Convert Poisson mean (lambda) to probability of occurrence (psi).***Description**

Abundance and occurrence are fundamentally related.

**Usage**

```
lambda2psi(lambda)
```

**Arguments**

lambda            Numeric vector with values  $\geq 0$

**Value**

A vector of psi values of the same length as lambda.

**See Also**

[pcount](#), [multinomPois](#), [distsamp](#)

**Examples**

```
lambda2psi(0:5)
```

---

linearComb-methods      *Methods for Function linearComb in Package 'unmarked'*

---

**Description**

Methods for function linearComb in Package 'unmarked'

**Methods**

**obj = "unmarkedEstimate", coefficients = "matrixOrVector"** Typically called internally

**obj = "unmarkedFit", coefficients = "matrixOrVector"** Returns linear combinations of parameters from a fitted model. Coefficients are supplied through coefficients. The required argument type specifies which model estimate to use. You can use names(fittedmodel) to view possible values for the type argument.

**Examples**

```
data(ovendata)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(ovendata.list$data,
siteCovs=as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[,-1])), type = "removal")
fm <- multinomPois(~ 1 ~ ufc + trba, ovenFrame)
linearComb(fm, c(1, 0.5, 0.5), type = "state")
linearComb(fm, matrix(c(1, 0.5, 0.5, 1, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0.5), 3, 3,
byrow=TRUE), type="state")
```

---

linetran      *Simulated line transect data*

---

**Description**

Response matrix of animals detected in four distance classes plus transect lengths and two covariates.

**Usage**

```
data(linetran)
```

**Format**

A data frame with 12 observations on the following 7 variables.

dc1 Counts in distance class 1 [0-5 m)  
 dc2 Counts in distance class 2 [5-10 m)  
 dc3 Counts in distance class 3 [10-15 m)  
 dc4 Counts in distance class 4 [15-20 m)  
 Length Transect lengths in km  
 area Numeric covariate  
 habitat a factor with levels A and B

**Examples**

```
data(linetran)
linetran

# Format for distsamp()
ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat),
    dist.breaks = c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20),
    tlength = linetran$Length * 1000, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})
```

---

 makePiFuns

---

*Create functions to compute multinomial cell probabilities*


---

**Description**

These are factory functions that generate piFuns with the required defaults, which are enclosed within the environment of the piFun. See the main entry for [piFuns](#).

**Usage**

```
makeRemPiFun(times)
makeCrPiFun(nOcc)
makeCrPiFunMb(nOcc)
makeCrPiFunMh(nOcc)
```

**Arguments**

times a vector of times for each interval, length(times) is the number of survey occasions; can be all 1's if times are the same.  
 nOcc the number of survey occasions

## Details

makeRemPiFun produces a piFun for a removal model with the required number of occasions and potentially varying time intervals. The input to the piFun must be probabilities *per unit time*. This is a generalisation of the piFun in the Examples section of [piFuns](#).

makeCrPiFun produces a piFun for a standard capture-recapture model, M0, Mt or Mx. Probabilities of detection may vary across occasions. See Kery & Royle (2016) section 7.8.1.

makeCrPiFunMb produces a piFun for a capture-recapture model with a behavioral response after the first capture, Mb. Probabilities of detection are constant across occasions. The first column is the probability of detection for animals not caught before, column #2 is for animals after the first capture. The remaining columns are ignored. See Kery & Royle (2016) section 7.8.2.

makeCrPiFunMh produces a piFun for a capture-recapture model with individual heterogeneity in detection probability, Mh, using a logit-normal distribution. Probabilities of detection are constant across occasions. The first column is the mean of the logit-normal on the probability scale. Cell p[1, 2] is a value in [0, 1] which controls the spread of the distribution. The remaining cells are ignored. See Kery & Royle (2016) section 7.8.3.

## Value

A piFun with the appropriate defaults.

## References

Kery, M., Royle, J. A. (2016) *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology* Vol 1.

## Examples

```
# Generate piFuns and check their behaviour:

# makeRemPiFun
# =====
( pRem <- matrix(0.4, nrow=5, ncol=3) )
myPi <- makeRemPiFun(times=c(2,3,5))
myPi(pRem)
ls(environment(myPi)) # See what's in the environment
environment(myPi)$times

( pRem <- matrix(runif(15), 5, 3) )
myPi(pRem)

myPi <- makeRemPiFun(c(5,3,2))
environment(myPi)$times
myPi(pRem)

# More than 3 occasions
myPi <- makeRemPiFun(c(1,2,3,5))
try(myPi(pRem)) # Error
( pRem <- matrix(runif(20), 5, 4) )
myPi(pRem)
# Probability of escaping detection
1 - rowSums(myPi(pRem))
```

```

# makeCrPiFun
# =====
p <- matrix(0.4, 2, 3)
myPi <- makeCrPiFun(3)
myPi(p)
myPi # Look at the function
ls(environment(myPi))
environment(myPi)$histories

p <- matrix(runif(6, 0.1, 0.9), 2, 3) # different p's everywhere
myPi(p)

p <- matrix(runif(4*5, 0.1, 0.9), 4, 5) # > 3 occasions
try(myPi(p)) # Error
myPi <- makeCrPiFun(5)
( tmp <- myPi(p) )
1 - rowSums(tmp) # Probability of non-capture

# makeCrPiFunMb
# =====
( pMb <- cbind(rep(0.7, 5), 0.3, NA) )
myPi <- makeCrPiFunMb(3)
myPi(pMb)

( pMb <- matrix(runif(15), 5, 3) ) # col #3 will be ignored
myPi(pMb)

# with > 3 occasions
( pMb <- matrix(runif(15), 3, 5) )
try(myPi(pMb))
myPi <- makeCrPiFunMb(5)
myPi(pMb)

# makeCrPiFunMh
# =====
pMh <- cbind(rep(0.4, 5), NA, NA)
pMh[1, 2] <- 0.3
pMh
myPi <- makeCrPiFunMh(3)
myPi(pMh)
pMh <- cbind(runif(5), NA, NA)
pMh[1, 2] <- 0.3
pMh
myPi(pMh)

# with > 3 occasions
pMh <- cbind(runif(5), NA, NA, NA, NA)
pMh[1, 2] <- 0.3
pMh
try(myPi(pMh))
myPi <- makeCrPiFunMh(5)
1 - rowSums(myPi(pMh)) # Probability of non-detection

```

---

mallard	<i>Mallard count data</i>
---------	---------------------------

---

**Description**

Mallard repeated count data and covariates

**Usage**

```
data(mallard)
```

**Format**

A list with 3 components

**mallard.y** response matrix

**mallard.site** site-specific covariates

**mallard.obs** survey-specific covariates

**References**

Kery, M., Royle, J. A., and Schmid, H. (2005) Modeling Avian Abundance from Replicated Counts Using Binomial Mixture Models. *Ecological Applications* 15(4), pp. 1450–1461.

**Examples**

```
data(mallard)
str(mallard.y)
str(mallard.site)
str(mallard.obs)
```

---

masspcru	<i>Massachusetts North American Amphibian Monitoring Program Data</i>
----------	---

---

**Description**

masspcru contains NAAMP data for *Pseudacris crucifer* (pcru) in Massachusetts from 2001 to 2007 in the raw long format.

**Usage**

```
data(masspcru)
```

**Format**

Data frame with

**SurveyYear** Year of data collection.

**RouteNumStopNum** Stop number.

**JulianDate** Day of year.

**Pcru** Observed calling index.

**MinAfterSunset** Minutes after sunset of the observation.

**Temperature** Temperature measured during observation.

**Details**

These data come from the North American Amphibian Monitoring Program. Please see the reference below for more details.

**Source**

<https://www.pwrc.usgs.gov/naamp/>

**References**

Mossman MJ, Weir LA. North American Amphibian Monitoring Program (NAAMP). Amphibian Declines: the conservation status of United States species. University of California Press, Berkeley, California, USA. 2005:307-313.

**Examples**

```
data(masspcru)
str(masspcru)
```

---

MesoCarnivores

*Occupancy data for coyote, red fox, and bobcat*

---

**Description**

Occupancy data and site covariates for coyote, red fox, and bobcat from 1437 camera trap sites sampled 3 times. Each sampling period represents one week. This data is a simplified form of the dataset used by Rota et al. (2016).

**Usage**

```
data(MesoCarnivores)
```

**Format**

A list with four elements:

bobcat A 1437x3 occupancy matrix for bobcat

coyote A 1437x3 occupancy matrix for coyote

redfox A 1437x3 occupancy matrix for red fox

sitcovs A data frame containing covariates for the 1437 sites, with the following columns:

Dist\_5km Proportion of disturbed land in 5 km radius

HDens\_5km Housing density in 5 km radius

Latitude Latitude / 100

Longitude Longitude / 100

People\_site Number of photos of people at site / 1000

Trail 1 if camera was on trail, 0 if not

**Source**

Used with permission of Roland Kays and Arielle Parsons at North Carolina State University and the North Carolina Museum of Natural Sciences.

**References**

Rota, C.T., et al. 2016. A multi-species occupancy model for two or more interacting species. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 7: 1164-1173.

---

modSel

*Model selection on a list of unmarked model fits*

---

**Description**

Model selection results from an unmarkedFitList

**Arguments**

object an object of class "unmarkedFitList" created by the function [fitList](#).

nullmod optional character naming which model in the `fitList` contains results from the null model. Only used in calculation of Nagelkerke's R-squared index.

**Value**

An object of class unmarkedModSel.

**Note**

Two requirements exist to conduct AIC-based model-selection and model-averaging in unmarked. First, the data objects (ie, unmarkedFrames) must be identical among fitted models. Second, the response matrix must be identical among fitted models after missing values have been removed. This means that if a response value was removed in one model due to missingness, it needs to be removed from all models.

**Author(s)**

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu>

**References**

Nagelkerke, N.J.D. (2004) A Note on a General Definition of the Coefficient of Determination. *Biometrika* 78, pp. 691-692.

**See Also**

[unmarkedModSel-class](#)

**Examples**

```
data(linetran)
(dbreaksLine <- c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20))
lengths <- linetran$Length * 1000

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat), dist.breaks = dbreaksLine,
    tlength = lengths, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})

fm1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~1, ltUMF)
fm2 <- distsamp(~ area ~1, ltUMF)
fm3 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~area, ltUMF)

f1 <- fitList(Null=fm1, A.=fm2, .A=fm3)
f1

ms <- modSel(f1, nullmod="Null")
ms

coef(ms)                # Estimates only
SE(ms)                  # Standard errors only
(toExport <- as(ms, "data.frame")) # Everything
```

---

multinomPois

*Multinomial-Poisson Mixtures Model*


---

### Description

Fit the multinomial-Poisson mixture model to data collected using survey methods such as removal sampling or double observer sampling.

### Usage

```
multinomPois(formula, data, starts, method = "BFGS",
             se = TRUE, engine=c("C", "R", "TMB"), ...)
```

### Arguments

formula	double right-hand side formula for detection and abundance covariates, in that order.
data	unmarkedFrame supplying data.
starts	vector of starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.
...	Additional arguments to <a href="#">optim</a> , such as lower and upper bounds

### Details

This function takes advantage of the closed form of the integrated likelihood when a latent Poisson distribution is assumed for abundance at each site and a multinomial distribution is taken for the observation state. Many common sampling methods can be framed in this context. For example, double-observer point counts and removal sampling can be analyzed with this function by specifying the proper multinomial cell probabilities. This is done with by supplying the appropriate function (piFun) argument. [removalPiFun](#) and [doublePiFun](#) are supplied as example cell probability functions.

### Value

unmarkedFit object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Ian Fiske

## References

- Royle, J. A. (2004). Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation*, 27(1), 375-386.
- Royle, J. A., & Dorazio, R. M. (2006). Hierarchical Models of Animal Abundance and Occurrence. *Journal Of Agricultural Biological And Environmental Statistics*, 11(3), 249.

## See Also

[piFuns](#), [unmarkedFrameMPois](#)

## Examples

```
# Simulate independent double observer data
nSites <- 50
lambda <- 10
p1 <- 0.5
p2 <- 0.3
cp <- c(p1*(1-p2), p2*(1-p1), p1*p2)
set.seed(9023)
N <- rpois(nSites, lambda)
y <- matrix(NA, nSites, 3)
for(i in 1:nSites) {
  y[i,] <- rmultinom(1, N[i], c(cp, 1-sum(cp)))[1:3]
}

# Fit model
observer <- matrix(c('A','B'), nSites, 2, byrow=TRUE)
umf <- unmarkedFrameMPois(y=y, obsCovs=list(observer=observer),
  type="double")
fm <- multinomPois(~observer-1 ~1, umf)

# Estimates of fixed effects
e <- coef(fm)
exp(e[1])
plogis(e[2:3])

# Estimates of random effects
re <- ranef(fm, K=20)
#ltheme <- canonical.theme(color = FALSE)
#lattice.options(default.theme = ltheme)
plot(re, layout=c(10,5))

## Real data
data(ovendata)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(ovendata.list$data,
  siteCovs=as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[, -1])),
  type = "removal")
(fm1 <- multinomPois(~ 1 ~ ufc + trba, ovenFrame))
```

```
# Detection probability for a single pass
predict(fm1, type="det")[1,]

# Detection probability after 4 removal passes
rowSums(getP(fm1))

# Empirical Bayes estimates of abundance at first 25 sites
# Very low uncertainty because p is very high
plot(ranef(fm1, K=10), layout=c(10,7), xlim=c(-1, 10))
```

---

multmixOpen

*Open population multinomial N-mixture model*


---

## Description

Fit the model of Dail and Madsen (2011) and Hostetler and Chandler (2015) for designs involving repeated counts that yield multinomial outcomes. Possible data collection methods include repeated removal sampling and double observer sampling.

## Usage

```
multmixOpen(lambdaformula, gammaformula, omegaformula, pformula,
  data, mixture=c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K,
  dynamics=c("constant", "autoreg", "notrend", "trend", "ricker", "gompertz"),
  fix=c("none", "gamma", "omega"), immigration=FALSE, iotaformula = ~1,
  starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, ...)
```

## Arguments

lambdaformula	Right-hand sided formula for initial abundance
gammaformula	Right-hand sided formula for recruitment rate (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or population growth rate (when dynamics is "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz")
omegaformula	Right-hand sided formula for apparent survival probability (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or equilibrium abundance (when dynamics is "ricker" or "gompertz")
pformula	A right-hand side formula describing the detection function covariates
data	An object of class <code>unmarkedFrameMMO</code>
mixture	String specifying mixture: "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson distributions respectively
K	Integer defining upper bound of discrete integration. This should be higher than the maximum observed count and high enough that it does not affect the parameter estimates. However, the higher the value the slower the computation

dynamics	Character string describing the type of population dynamics. "constant" indicates that there is no relationship between omega and gamma. "autoreg" is an auto-regressive model in which recruitment is modeled as $\gamma N[i,t-1]$ . "notrend" model gamma as $\lambda(1-\omega)$ such that there is no temporal trend. "trend" is a model for exponential growth, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1]\gamma$ , where gamma in this case is finite rate of increase (normally referred to as lambda). "ricker" and "gompertz" are models for density-dependent population growth. "ricker" is the Ricker-logistic model, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1]\exp(\gamma(1 - N[i,t-1]/\omega))$ , where gamma is the maximum instantaneous population growth rate (normally referred to as r) and omega is the equilibrium abundance (normally referred to as K). "gompertz" is a modified version of the Gompertz-logistic model, $N[i,t] = N[i,t-1]\exp(\gamma(1 - \log(N[i,t-1]+1)/\log(\omega+1)))$ , where the interpretations of gamma and omega are similar to in the Ricker model
fix	If "omega", omega is fixed at 1. If "gamma", gamma is fixed at 0
immigration	Logical specifying whether or not to include an immigration term (iota) in population dynamics
iotaformula	Right-hand sided formula for average number of immigrants to a site per time step
starts	Vector of starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code>
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

These models generalize multinomial N-mixture models (Royle et al. 2004) by relaxing the closure assumption (Dail and Madsen 2011, Hostetler and Chandler 2015, Sollmann et al. 2015).

The models include two or three additional parameters: gamma, either the recruitment rate (births and immigrations), the finite rate of increase, or the maximum instantaneous rate of increase; omega, either the apparent survival rate (deaths and emigrations) or the equilibrium abundance (carrying capacity); and iota, the number of immigrants per site and year. Estimates of population size at each time period can be derived from these parameters, and thus so can trend estimates. Or, trend can be estimated directly using `dynamics="trend"`.

When immigration is set to FALSE (the default), iota is not modeled. When immigration is set to TRUE and dynamics is set to "autoreg", the model will separately estimate birth rate (gamma) and number of immigrants (iota). When immigration is set to TRUE and dynamics is set to "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz", the model will separately estimate local contributions to population growth (gamma and omega) and number of immigrants (iota).

The latent abundance distribution,  $f(N|\theta)$  can be set as a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the mixture argument, `mixture = "P"`, `mixture = "NB"`, `mixture = "ZIP"` respectively. For the first two distributions, the mean of  $N_i$  is  $\lambda_i$ . If  $N_i \sim NB$ , then an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). For the ZIP distribution, the mean is  $\lambda_i(1 - \psi)$ , where psi is the zero-inflation parameter.

For "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend" dynamics, the latent abundance state following the initial sampling period arises from a Markovian process in which survivors are modeled as  $S_{it} \sim$

$Binomial(N_{it-1}, \omega_{it})$ , and recruits follow  $G_{it} \sim Poisson(\gamma_{it})$ . Alternative population dynamics can be specified using the dynamics and immigration arguments.

$\lambda_i$ ,  $\gamma_{it}$ , and  $\iota_{it}$  are modeled using the the log link.  $p_{ijt}$  is modeled using the logit link.  $\omega_{it}$  is either modeled using the logit link (for "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend" dynamics) or the log link (for "ricker" or "gompertz" dynamics). For "trend" dynamics,  $\omega_{it}$  is not modeled.

The detection process is modeled as multinomial:  $\mathbf{y}_{it} \sim Multinomial(N_{it}, \pi_{it})$ , where  $\pi_{ijt}$  is the multinomial cell probability for plot i at time t on occasion j.

Options for the detection process include equal-interval removal sampling ("removal"), double observer sampling ("double"), or dependent double-observer sampling ("depDouble"). This option is specified when setting up the data using [unmarkedFrameMMO](#). Note that unlike the related functions [multinomPois](#) and [gmultmix](#), custom functions for the detection process (i.e., piFuns) are not supported. To request additional options contact the author.

### Value

An object of class `unmarkedFitMMO`

### Warning

This function can be extremely slow, especially if there are covariates of gamma or omega. Consider testing the timing on a small subset of the data, perhaps with `se=FALSE`. Finding the lowest value of K that does not affect estimates will also help with speed.

### Note

When gamma or omega are modeled using year-specific covariates, the covariate data for the final year will be ignored; however, they must be supplied.

If the time gap between primary periods is not constant, an M by T matrix of integers should be supplied to [unmarkedFrameMMO](#) using the `primaryPeriod` argument.

Secondary sampling periods are optional, but can greatly improve the precision of the estimates.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <[contact@kenkellner.com](mailto:contact@kenkellner.com)>, Richard Chandler

### References

Dail, D. and L. Madsen (2011) Models for Estimating Abundance from Repeated Counts of an Open Metapopulation. *Biometrics*. 67: 577-587.

Hostetler, J. A. and R. B. Chandler (2015) Improved State-space Models for Inference about Spatial and Temporal Variation in Abundance from Count Data. *Ecology* 96: 1713-1723.

Royle, J. A. (2004). Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation* 27(1), 375-386.

### See Also

[multinomPois](#), [gmultmix](#), [unmarkedFrameMMO](#)

**Examples**

```

#Generate some data
set.seed(123)
lambda=4; gamma=0.5; omega=0.8; p=0.5
M <- 100; T <- 5
y <- array(NA, c(M, 3, T))
N <- matrix(NA, M, T)
S <- G <- matrix(NA, M, T-1)

for(i in 1:M) {
  N[i,1] <- rpois(1, lambda)
  y[i,1,1] <- rbinom(1, N[i,1], p) # Observe some
  Nleft1 <- N[i,1] - y[i,1,1] # Remove them
  y[i,2,1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft1, p) # ...
  Nleft2 <- Nleft1 - y[i,2,1]
  y[i,3,1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft2, p)

  for(t in 1:(T-1)) {
    S[i,t] <- rbinom(1, N[i,t], omega)
    G[i,t] <- rpois(1, gamma)
    N[i,t+1] <- S[i,t] + G[i,t]
    y[i,1,t+1] <- rbinom(1, N[i,t+1], p) # Observe some
    Nleft1 <- N[i,t+1] - y[i,1,t+1] # Remove them
    y[i,2,t+1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft1, p) # ...
    Nleft2 <- Nleft1 - y[i,2,t+1]
    y[i,3,t+1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft2, p)
  }
}
y=matrix(y, M)

#Create some random covariate data
sc <- data.frame(x1=rnorm(100))

## Not run:
#Create unmarked frame
umf <- unmarkedFrameMMO(y=y, numPrimary=5, siteCovs=sc, type="removal")

#Fit model
(fit <- multmixOpen(~x1, ~1, ~1, ~1, K=30, data=umf))

#Compare to truth
cf <- coef(fit)
data.frame(model=c(exp(cf[1]), cf[2], exp(cf[3]), plogis(cf[4]), plogis(cf[5])),
           truth=c(lambda, 0, gamma, omega, p))

#Predict
head(predict(fit, type='lambda'))

#Check fit with parametric bootstrap
pb <- parboot(fit, nsims=15)
plot(pb)

```

```
# Empirical Bayes estimates of abundance for each site / year
re <- ranef(fit)
plot(re, layout=c(10,5), xlim=c(-1, 10))

## End(Not run)
```

---

nmixTTD

*Fit the N-mixture Time-to-detection Model of Strebelt et al. (2021)*


---

## Description

Fit N-mixture models with time-to-detection data.

## Usage

```
nmixTTD(stateformula= ~1, detformula = ~1, data, K=100,
         mixture = c("P","NB"), ttdDist = c("exp", "weibull"), starts, method="BFGS",
         se=TRUE, engine = c("C", "R"), threads = 1, ...)
```

## Arguments

stateformula	Right-hand sided formula for the abundance at each site.
detformula	Right-hand sided formula for mean time-to-detection.
data	unmarkedFrameOccuTTD object that supplies the data (see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameOccuTTD</a> ). Note that only single-season models are supported by nmixTTD.
K	The upper summation index used to numerically integrate out the latent abundance. This should be set high enough so that it does not affect the parameter estimates. Computation time will increase with K.
mixture	String specifying mixture distribution: "P" for Poisson or "NB" for negative binomial.
ttdDist	Distribution to use for time-to-detection; either "exp" for the exponential, or "weibull" for the Weibull, which adds an additional shape parameter $k$ .
starts	optionally, initial values for parameters in the optimization.
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" or "R" to use fast C++ code or native R code during the optimization.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

This model extends time-to-detection (TTD) occupancy models to estimate site abundance using data from single or repeated visits. Latent abundance can be modeled as Poisson (`mixture="P"`) or negative binomial (`mixture="NB"`). Time-to-detection can be modeled as an exponential (`ttdDist="exp"`) or Weibull (`ttdDist="weibull"`) random variable with rate parameter  $\lambda$  and, for the Weibull, an additional shape parameter  $k$ . Note that `occuTTD` puts covariates on  $\lambda$  and not  $1/\lambda$ , i.e., the expected time between events.

Assuming that there are  $N$  independent individuals at a site, and all individuals have the same individual detection rate, the expected detection rate across all individuals  $\lambda$  is equal to the the individual-level detection rate  $r$  multiplied by the number of individuals present  $N$ .

In the case where there are no detections before the maximum sample time at a site (`surveyLength`) is reached, we are not sure if the site has  $N = 0$  or if we just didn't wait long enough for a detection. We therefore must censor ( $C$  the exponential or Weibull distribution at the maximum survey length,  $Tmax$ ). Thus, assuming true abundance at site  $i$  is  $N_i$ , and an exponential distribution for the TTD  $y_i$  (parameterized with the rate), then:

$$y_i \sim Exponential(r_i * N_i)C(Tmax)$$

Note that when  $N_i = 0$ , the exponential rate  $lambda = 0$  and the scale is therefore  $1/0 = Inf$ , and thus the value will be censored at  $Tmax$ .

Because in unmarked values of NA are typically used to indicate missing values that were a result of the sampling structure (e.g., lost data), we indicate a censored  $y_i$  in `nmixTTD` instead by setting  $y_i = Tmax_i$  in the  $y$  matrix provided to `unmarkedFrameOccuTTD`. You can provide either a single value of  $Tmax$  to the `surveyLength` argument of `unmarkedFrameOccuTTD`, or provide a matrix, potentially with a unique value of  $Tmax$  for each value of  $y$ . Note that in the latter case the value of  $y$  that will be interpreted by `nmixTTD` as a censored observation (i.e.,  $Tmax$ ) will differ between observations!

## Value

`unmarkedFitNmixTTD` object describing model fit.

## Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

## References

Strebel, N., Fiss, C., Kellner, K. F., Larkin, J. L., Kery, M., & Cohen, J (2021). Estimating abundance based on time-to-detection data. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 12: 909-920.

## See Also

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccuTTD](#)

**Examples**

```
## Not run:

# Simulate data
M = 1000 # Number of sites
nrep <- 3 # Number of visits per site
Tmax = 5 # Max duration of a visit
alpha1 = -1 # Covariate on rate
beta1 = 1 # Covariate on density
mu.lambda = 1 # Rate at alpha1 = 0
mu.dens = 1 # Density at beta1 = 0

covDet <- matrix(rnorm(M*nrep),nrow = M,ncol = nrep) #Detection covariate
covDens <- rnorm(M) #Abundance/density covariate
dens <- exp(log(mu.dens) + beta1 * covDens)
sum(N <- rpois(M, dens)) # Realized density per site
lambda <- exp(log(mu.lambda) + alpha1 * covDet) # per-individual detection rate
ttd <- NULL
for(i in 1:nrep) {
  ttd <- cbind(ttd, rexp(M, N*lambda[,i])) # Simulate time to first detection per visit
}
ttd[N == 0,] <- 5 # Not observed where N = 0; ttd set to Tmax
ttd[ttd >= Tmax] <- 5 # Crop at Tmax

#Build unmarked frame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuTTD(y = ttd, surveyLength=5,
                           siteCovs = data.frame(covDens=covDens),
                           obsCovs = data.frame(covDet=as.vector(t(covDet))))

#Fit model
fit <- nmixTTD(~covDens, ~covDet, data=umf, K=max(N)+10)

#Compare to truth
cbind(coef(fit), c(log(mu.dens), beta1, log(mu.lambda), alpha1))

#Predict abundance/density values
head(predict(fit, type='state'))

## End(Not run)
```

---

nonparboot

---

*Get non-parametric bootstrap samples from an unmarked model*


---

**Description**

Resamples sites (with replacement) from an unmarkedFit object and re-fits the model, to generate new non-parametric bootstrap samples of estimates. These samples can then be used by vcov in order to get bootstrap-based estimates of standard errors.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
nonparboot(object, B = 1, keepOldSamples = TRUE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	A unmarkedFit object
B	The number of bootstrap samples to get
keepOldSamples	Should previously generated bootstrap samples be retained?
...	Other arguments, currently ignored

**Details**

Calling `nonparboot` on an `unmarkedFit` returns the original `unmarkedFit`, with the bootstrap samples added on. Then subsequent calls to `vcov` with the argument `method="nonparboot"` will use these bootstrap samples. Additionally, standard errors of derived estimates from either `linearComb` or `backTransform` can be instructed to use bootstrap samples by providing the argument `method="nonparboot"`.

For all fitting functions, only sites are re-sampled. In previous versions of `unmarked` both sites and occasions of `occu` and `occuRN` fits were re-sampled, but now only sites are re-sampled for these fit types to match the other fit types.

Note: by default, if the model fit to a new resampled dataset results in an error or a convergence failure, `nonparboot` will continually re-sample and re-fit until this is no longer the case. This could result in the function hanging.

**Examples**

```
data(ovendata)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(ovendata.list$data,
siteCovs=as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[,-1])), type = "removal")
(fm <- multinomPois(~ 1 ~ ufc + trba, ovenFrame))
fm <- nonparboot(fm, B = 20) # should use larger B in real life.
vcov(fm, method = "hessian")
vcov(fm, method = "nonparboot")
avg.abundance <- backTransform(linearComb(fm, type = "state", coefficients = c(1, 0, 0)))

## Bootstrap sample information propagates through to derived quantities.
vcov(avg.abundance, method = "hessian")
vcov(avg.abundance, method = "nonparboot")
SE(avg.abundance, method = "nonparboot")
```

occu

*Fit the MacKenzie et al. (2002) Occupancy Model***Description**

This function fits the single season occupancy model of MacKenzie et al (2002).

**Usage**

```
occu(formula, data, knownOcc=numeric(0), linkPsi=c("logit", "cloglog"),
      starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, engine=c("C", "R", "TMB"),
      threads = 1, ...)
```

**Arguments**

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and occupancy in that order.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccu</code> object
knownOcc	Vector of sites that are known to be occupied. These should be supplied as row numbers of the y matrix, eg, <code>c(3,8)</code> if sites 3 and 8 were known to be occupied a priori.
linkPsi	Link function for the occupancy model. Options are "logit" for the standard occupancy model or "cloglog" for the complimentary log-log link, which relates occupancy to site-level abundance. See details.
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Code to use for optimization. Either "C" for fast C++ code, "R" for native R code, or "TMB" for Template Model Builder. "TMB" is used automatically if your formula contains random effects.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If <code>threads=1</code> (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

See `unmarkedFrame` and `unmarkedFrameOccu` for a description of how to supply data to the data argument.

`occu` fits the standard occupancy model based on zero-inflated binomial models (MacKenzie et al. 2006, Royle and Dorazio 2008). The occupancy state process ( $z_i$ ) of site  $i$  is modeled as

$$z_i \sim \text{Bernoulli}(\psi_i)$$

The observation process is modeled as

$$y_{ij}|z_i \sim \text{Bernoulli}(z_i p_{ij})$$

By default, covariates of  $\psi_i$  and  $p_{ij}$  are modeled using the logit link according to the formula argument. The formula is a double right-hand sided formula like `~ detform ~ occform` where `detform` is a formula for the detection process and `occform` is a formula for the partially observed occupancy state. See [formula](#) for details on constructing model formulae in R.

When `linkPsi = "cloglog"`, the complimentary log-log link function is used for  $\psi_i$  instead of the logit link. The cloglog link relates occupancy probability to the intensity parameter of an underlying Poisson process (Kery and Royle 2016). Thus, if abundance at a site is can be modeled as  $N_i \text{Poisson}(\lambda_i)$ , where  $\log(\lambda_i) = \alpha + \beta * x$ , then presence/absence data at the site can be modeled as  $Z_i \text{Binomial}(\psi_i)$  where  $\text{cloglog}(\psi_i) = \alpha + \beta * x$ .

## Value

`unmarkedFitOccu` object describing the model fit.

## Author(s)

Ian Fiske

## References

- Kery, Marc, and J. Andrew Royle. 2016. *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology*, Volume 1. Academic Press.
- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.
- MacKenzie, D. I. et al. 2006. *Occupancy Estimation and Modeling*. Amsterdam: Academic Press.
- Royle, J. A. and R. Dorazio. 2008. *Hierarchical Modeling and Inference in Ecology*. Academic Press.

## See Also

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccu](#), [modSel](#), [parboot](#)

## Examples

```
data(frogs)
pferUMF <- unmarkedFrameOccu(pfer.bin)
plot(pferUMF, panels=4)
# add some fake covariates for illustration
siteCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(sitevar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF)))

# observation covariates are in site-major, observation-minor order
obsCovs(pferUMF) <- data.frame(obsvar1 = rnorm(numSites(pferUMF) * obsNum(pferUMF)))

(fm <- occu(~ obsvar1 ~ 1, pferUMF))
```

```

confint(fm, type='det', method = 'normal')
confint(fm, type='det', method = 'profile')

# estimate detection probability and 95% CI at obsvars=0.5
nd <- data.frame(obsvar1 = 0.5)
predict(fm, type = "det", newdata = nd, appendData = TRUE)

# Empirical Bayes estimates of proportion of sites occupied
re <- ranef(fm)
sum(bup(re, stat="mode"))

```

---

 occuComm

*Fit a community occupancy model with species-level random effects*


---

## Description

This function fits a multi-species, community occupancy model with random intercepts and slopes by species.

## Usage

```
occuComm(formula, data, starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, ...)
```

## Arguments

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and occupancy in that order. It is also possible to include random intercepts using lme4-type syntax.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccuComm</code> object
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

In a community occupancy model, detection-nondetection data from multiple species are analyzed together. Intercepts and slopes in the model are species-specific and come from common distributions, allowing for information sharing across species. This structure also allows estimation of site richness. For example, suppose you have sites indexed  $i$ , occasions  $j$  and species  $s$ . The true occupancy state at a site is

$$z_{is} \sim \text{Bernoulli}(\psi_{is})$$

with detection data  $y_{ijs}$  modeled as

$$y_{ijs} \sim \text{Bernoulli}(p_{ijs} \cdot z_{is})$$

Occupancy probability  $\psi_{is}$  can be modeled as a function of covariates with species-specific random intercepts and slopes coming from common distributions:

$$\begin{aligned}\psi_{is} &= \text{logit}(\beta_{0,s} + \beta_{i,s} \cdot x_i) \\ \beta_{0,s} &\sim \text{Normal}(\mu_{\beta_0}, \sigma_{\beta_0}) \\ \beta_{1,s} &\sim \text{Normal}(\mu_{\beta_1}, \sigma_{\beta_1})\end{aligned}$$

A similar structure can be implemented for detection probability  $p$ .

Note there is a variety of this model that incorporates hypothetical completely unobserved species using data augmentation, but that is not a model that unmarked is able to fit at this time.

See the vignette for occuComm and Kery and Royle (2016), Section 11.6 for more details.

### Value

unmarkedFitOccuComm object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

### References

Kery, Marc, and J. Andrew Royle. 2016. *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology*, Volume 1. Academic Press.

### See Also

[unmarkedFrameOccuComm](#)

### Examples

```
# Simulate multispecies data
M <- 300
J <- 5
S <- 30

set.seed(123)
x <- rnorm(M)

mu_0 <- 0
sd_0 <- 0.4
beta0 <- rnorm(S, mu_0, sd_0)

mu_x <- 1
sd_x <- 0.3
beta_x <- rnorm(S, mu_x, sd_x)
```

```

mu_a <- 0
sd_a <- 0.2
alpha0 <- rnorm(S, mu_a, sd_a)

ylist <- list()
z <- matrix(NA, M, S)
for (s in 1:S){
  psi <- plogis(beta0[s] + beta_x[s] * x)
  z[,s] <- rbinom(M, 1, psi)

  p <- plogis(alpha0[s])

  y <- matrix(NA, M, J)
  for (m in 1:M){
    y[m,] <- rbinom(J, 1, p * z[m,s])
  }
  ylist[[s]] <- y
}
names(ylist) <- paste0("sp", sprintf("%02d", 1:S))

# Create unmarkedFrame
sc <- data.frame(x=x, a=factor(sample(letters[1:5], M, replace=TRUE)))
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuComm(ylist, siteCovs=sc)

# Fit model with one covariate on occupancy
(fit <- occuComm(~1~x, umf))

# Look at species-specific random intercepts and slopes
rt <- randomTerms(fit, addMean = TRUE)
head(rt)

# Compare true and estimated random occupancy intercepts
beta0_est <- subset(rt, Model == "psi" & Name == "(Intercept)")$Estimate
plot(beta0, beta0_est, xlab="truth", ylab="estimate", pch=19,
      main="Random occ intercepts")
abline(a=0, b=1, col='red')

# Estimate richness for each site
r <- richness(fit)

# Compare true and estimated richness
plot(r, apply(z, 1, sum), xlab="estimate", ylab="truth", main="Richness")
abline(a=0, b=1)

```

**Description**

This function fits a single season occupancy model using count data.

**Usage**

```
occuCOP(data,
         psiformula = ~1, lambdaformula = ~1,
         psistarts, lambdastarts, starts,
         method = "BFGS", se = TRUE,
         engine = c("C", "R"), na.rm = TRUE,
         return.negloglik = NULL, L1 = FALSE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccuCOP</code> object created with the <code>unmarkedFrameOccuCOP</code> function.
psiformula	Formula describing the occupancy covariates.
lambdaformula	Formula describing the detection covariates.
psistarts	Vector of starting values for likelihood maximisation with <code>optim</code> for occupancy probability $\psi$ . These values must be logit-transformed (with <code>qlogis</code> ) (see details). By default, optimisation will start at 0, corresponding to an occupancy probability of 0.5 ( <code>plogis(0)</code> is 0.5).
lambdastarts	Vector of starting values for likelihood maximisation with <code>optim</code> for detection rate $\lambda$ . These values must be log-transformed (with <code>log</code> ) (see details). By default, optimisation will start at 0, corresponding to detection rate of 1 ( <code>exp(0)</code> is 1).
starts	Vector of starting values for likelihood maximisation with <code>optim</code> . If <code>psistarts</code> and <code>lambdastarts</code> are provided, <code>starts = c(psistarts, lambdastarts)</code> .
method	Optimisation method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether to compute ( <code>se=TRUE</code> ) standard errors or not ( <code>se=FALSE</code> ).
engine	Code to use for optimisation. Either "C" for fast C++ code, or "R" for native R code.
na.rm	Logical specifying whether to fit the model ( <code>na.rm=TRUE</code> ) or not ( <code>na.rm=FALSE</code> ) if there are NAs in the <code>unmarkedFrameOccuCOP</code> object.
return.negloglik	A list of vectors of parameters ( <code>c(psiparams, lambdaparams)</code> ). If specified, the function will not maximise likelihood but return the negative log-likelihood for the those parameters in the <code>nll</code> column of a dataframe. See an example below.
L1	Logical specifying whether the length of observations (L) are purposefully set to 1 ( <code>L1=TRUE</code> ) or not ( <code>L1=FALSE</code> ).
...	Additional arguments to pass to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds or a list of control parameters.

## Details

See [unmarkedFrameOccuCOP](#) for a description of how to supply data to the data argument. See [unmarkedFrame](#) for a more general documentation of unmarkedFrame objects for the different models implemented in **unmarked**.

### The COP occupancy model:

occuCOP fits a single season occupancy model using count data, as described in Pautrel et al. (2023).

The **occupancy sub-model** is:

$$z_i \sim \text{Bernoulli}(\psi_i)$$

- With  $z_i$  the occupancy state of site  $i$ .  $z_i = 1$  if site  $i$  is occupied by the species, *i.e.* if the species is present in site  $i$ .  $z_i = 0$  if site  $i$  is not occupied.
- With  $\psi_i$  the occupancy probability of site  $i$ .

The **observation sub-model** is:

$$N_{ij}|z_i = 1 \sim \text{Poisson}(\lambda_{ij}L_{ij})N_{ij}|z_i = 0 \sim 0$$

- With  $N_{ij}$  the count of detection events in site  $i$  during observation  $j$ .
- With  $\lambda_{ij}$  the detection rate in site  $i$  during observation  $j$  (*for example, 1 detection per day.*).
- With  $L_{ij}$  the length of observation  $j$  in site  $i$  (*for example, 7 days.*).

What we call "observation" ( $j$ ) here can be a sampling occasion, a transect, a discretised session. Consequently, the unit of  $\lambda_{ij}$  and  $L_{ij}$  can be either a time-unit (day, hour, ...) or a space-unit (kilometer, meter, ...).

**The transformation of parameters  $\psi$  and  $\lambda$ :** In order to perform unconstrained optimisation, parameters are transformed.

The occupancy probability ( $\psi$ ) is transformed with the logit function (`psi_transformed = qlogis(psi)`). It can be back-transformed with the "inverse logit" function (`psi = plogis(psi_transformed)`).

The detection rate ( $\lambda$ ) is transformed with the log function (`lambda_transformed = log(lambda)`). It can be back-transformed with the exponential function (`lambda = exp(lambda_transformed)`).

## Value

unmarkedFitOccuCOP object describing the model fit. See the [unmarkedFit](#) classes.

## Author(s)

Léa Pautrel

## References

Pautrel, L., Moulherat, S., Gimenez, O. & Etienne, M.-P. Submitted. *Analysing biodiversity observation data collected in continuous time: Should we use discrete or continuous-time occupancy models?* Preprint at [doi:10.1101/2023.11.17.567350](https://doi.org/10.1101/2023.11.17.567350).

**See Also**

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccuCOP](#), [unmarkedFit-class](#)

**Examples**

```

set.seed(123)
options(max.print = 50)

# We simulate data in 100 sites with 3 observations of 7 days per site.
nSites <- 100
nObs <- 3

# For an occupancy covariate, we associate each site to a land-use category.
landuse <- sample(factor(c("Forest", "Grassland", "City"), ordered = TRUE),
  size = nSites, replace = TRUE)
simul_psi <- ifelse(landuse == "Forest", 0.8,
  ifelse(landuse == "Grassland", 0.4, 0.1))
z <- rbinom(n = nSites, size = 1, prob = simul_psi)

# For a detection covariate, we create a fake wind variable.
wind <- matrix(rexp(n = nSites * nObs), nrow = nSites, ncol = nObs)
simul_lambda <- wind / 5
L = matrix(7, nrow = nSites, ncol = nObs)

# We now simulate count detection data
y <- matrix(rpois(n = nSites * nObs, lambda = simul_lambda * L),
  nrow = nSites, ncol = nObs) * z

# We create our unmarkedFrameOccuCOP object
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuCOP(
  y = y,
  L = L,
  siteCovs = data.frame("landuse" = landuse),
  obsCovs = list("wind" = wind)
)
print(umf)

# We fit our model without covariates
fitNull <- occuCOP(data = umf)
print(fitNull)

# We fit our model with covariates
fitCov <- occuCOP(data = umf, psiformula = ~ landuse, lambdaformula = ~ wind)
print(fitCov)

# We back-transform the parameter's estimates
## Back-transformed occupancy probability with no covariates
predict(fitNull, "psi")[1,]

## Back-transformed occupancy probability depending on habitat use
predict(fitCov,
  "psi",

```

```

newdata = data.frame("landuse" = c("Forest", "Grassland", "City")),
appendData = TRUE)

## Back-transformed detection rate with no covariates
predict(fitNull, "lambda")[1,]

## Back-transformed detection rate depending on wind
predict(fitCov,
        "lambda",
        appendData = TRUE)

## This is not easily readable. We can show the results in a clearer way, by:
## - adding the site and observation
## - printing only the wind covariate used to get the predicted lambda
cbind(
  data.frame(
    "site" = rep(1:nSites, each = nObs),
    "observation" = rep(1:nObs, times = nSites),
    "wind" = getData(fitCov)@obsCovs
  ),
  predict(fitCov, "lambda", appendData = FALSE)
)

# We can choose the initial parameters when fitting our model.
# For psi, intuitively, the initial value can be the proportion of sites
#       in which we have observations.
(psi_init <- mean(rowSums(y) > 0))

# For lambda, the initial value can be the mean count of detection events
#       in sites in which there was at least one observation.
(lambda_init <- mean(y[rowSums(y) > 0, ]))

# We have to transform them.
occuCOP(
  data = umf,
  psiformula = ~ 1,
  lambdaformula = ~ 1,
  psistarts = qlogis(psi_init),
  lambdastarts = log(lambda_init)
)

# If we have covariates, we need to have the right length for the start vectors.
# psi ~ landuse --> 3 param to estimate: Intercept, landuseForest, landuseGrassland
# lambda ~ wind --> 2 param to estimate: Intercept, wind
occuCOP(
  data = umf,
  psiformula = ~ landuse,
  lambdaformula = ~ wind,
  psistarts = rep(qlogis(psi_init), 3),
  lambdastarts = rep(log(lambda_init), 2)
)

# And with covariates, we could have chosen better initial values, such as the

```

```

# proportion of sites in which we have observations per land-use category.
(psi_init_covs <- c(
  "City" = mean(rowSums(y[landuse == "City", ]) > 0),
  "Forest" = mean(rowSums(y[landuse == "Forest", ]) > 0),
  "Grassland" = mean(rowSums(y[landuse == "Grassland", ]) > 0)
))
occuCOP(
  data = umf,
  psiformula = ~ landuse,
  lambdaformula = ~ wind,
  psistarts = qlogis(psi_init_covs))

# We can fit our model with a different optimisation algorithm.
occuCOP(data = umf, method = "Nelder-Mead")

# We can run our model with a C++ or with a R likelihood function.
## They give the same result.
occuCOP(data = umf, engine = "C", psistarts = 0, lambdastarts = 0)
occuCOP(data = umf, engine = "R", psistarts = 0, lambdastarts = 0)

## The C++ (the default) is faster.
system.time(occuCOP(data = umf, engine = "C", psistarts = 0, lambdastarts = 0))
system.time(occuCOP(data = umf, engine = "R", psistarts = 0, lambdastarts = 0))

## However, if you want to understand how the likelihood is calculated,
## you can easily access the R likelihood function.
print(occuCOP(data = umf, engine = "R", psistarts = 0, lambdastarts = 0)@nllFun)

# Finally, if you do not want to fit your model but only get the likelihood,
# you can get the negative log-likelihood for a given set of parameters.
occuCOP(data = umf, return.negloglik = list(
  c("psi" = qlogis(0.25), "lambda" = log(2)),
  c("psi" = qlogis(0.5), "lambda" = log(1)),
  c("psi" = qlogis(0.75), "lambda" = log(0.5))
))

```

---

occuFP

*Fit occupancy models when false positive detections occur (e.g., Royle and Link [2006] and Miller et al. [2011])*

---

## Description

This function fits the single season occupancy model while allowing for false positive detections.

## Usage

```

occuFP(detformula = ~ 1, FPformula = ~ 1, Bformula = ~ 1,
stateformula = ~ 1, data, starts, method="BFGS", se = TRUE, engine = "R", ...)

```

## Arguments

detformula	formula describing covariates of detection.
FPformula	formula describing covariates of false positive detection probability.
Bformula	formula describing covariates of probability detections are certain.
stateformula	formula describing covariates of occupancy.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccuFP</code> object
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Currently only choice is R.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

See `unmarkedFrame` and `unmarkedFrameOccuFP` for a description of how to supply data to the `data` argument.

`occuFP` fits an extension of the standard single-season occupancy model (MacKenzie et al. 2002), which allows false positive detections. The occupancy status of a site is the same way as with the `occu` function, where `stateformula` is used to specify factors that lead to differences in occupancy probabilities among sites.

The observation process differs in that both false negative and false positive errors are modeled for observations. The function allows data to be of 3 types. These types are specified using in `unmarkedFrameOccuFP` as `type`. Occassions are specified to belong to 1 of the 3 data types and all or a subset of the data types can be combined in the same model.

For type 1 data, the detection process is assumed to fit the assumptions of the standard MacKenzie model where false negative probabilities are estimated but false positive detections are assumed not to occur. If all of your data is of this type you should use `occu` to analyze data. The detection parameter  $p$ , which is modeled using the `detformula` is the only observation parameter for these data.

For type 2 data, both false negative and false positive detection probabilities are estimated. If all data is of this type the likelihood follows Royle and Link (2006). Both  $p$  (the true positive detection probability) and  $fp$  (the false positive detection probability described by `fpformula`) are estimated for occassions when this data type occurs

For type 3 data, observations are assumed to include both certain detections (false positives assumed not to occur) and uncertain detections that may include false positive detections. When only this data type occurs, the estimator is the same as the multiple detection state model described in Miller et al. (2011). Three observation parameters occur for this data type:  $p$  - true positive detection probability,  $fp$  - false positive detection probability, and  $b$  - the probability a true positive detection was designated as certain.

When both type 1 and type 2 data occur, the estimator is equivalent to the multiple detection method model described in Miller et al. (2011). The frog data example in the same paper uses an analysis where type 1 (dipnet surveys) and type 3 (call surveys) data were used.

Data in the  $y$  matrix of the `unmarked` frame should be all 0s and 1s for type 1 and type 2 data. For type 3 data, uncertain detections are given a value of 1 and certain detections a value of 2.

**Value**

unmarkedFitOccuFP object describing the model fit.

**Author(s)**

David Miller

**References**

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.

Miller, D.A., J.D. Nichols, B.T. McClintock, E.H.C. Grant, L.L. Bailey, and L.A. Weir. 2011. Improving occupancy estimation when two types of observational error occur: non-detection and species misidentification. *Ecology* 92:1422-1428.

Royle, J.A., and W.A. Link. 2006. Generalized site occupancy models allowing for false positive and false negative errors. *Ecology* 87:835-841.

**See Also**

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccuFP](#), [modSel](#), [parboot](#)

**Examples**

```
n = 100
o = 10
o1 = 5
y = matrix(0,n,o)
p = .7
r = .5
fp = 0.05
y[1:(n*.5),(o-o1+1):o] <- rbinom((n*o1*.5),1,p)
y[1:(n*.5),1:(o-o1)] <- rbinom((o-o1)*n*.5,1,r)
y[(n*.5+1):n,(o-o1+1):o] <- rbinom((n*o1*.5),1,fp)
type <- c((o-o1),o1,0) ### vector with the number of each data type
site <- c(rep(1,n*.5*.8),rep(0,n*.5*.2),rep(1,n*.5*.2),rep(0,n*.8*.5))
occ <- matrix(c(rep(0,n*(o-o1)),rep(1,n*o1)),n,o)
site <- data.frame(habitat = site)
occ <- list(METH = occ)

umf1 <- unmarkedFrameOccuFP(y,site,occ, type = type)

m1 <- occuFP(detformula = ~ METH, FPformula = ~1,
             stateformula = ~ habitat, data = umf1)
predict(m1, type = 'fp')
coef(m1)
confint(m1, type = 'det')
```

---

occuMS *Fit Multi-State Occupancy Models (Nichols et al. 2007, MacKenzie et al. 2009)*

---

### Description

This function fits single-season and dynamic multi-state occupancy models with both the multinomial and conditional binomial parameterizations.

### Usage

```
occuMS(detformulas, psiformulas, phiformulas=NULL, data,
       parameterization=c("multinomial", "condbinom"),
       starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, engine=c("C", "R"), silent=FALSE, ...)
```

### Arguments

detformulas	Character vector of formulas for detection probabilities. See details for a description of how to order these formulas.
psiformulas	Character vector of formulas for occupancy probabilities. See details for a description of how to order these formulas.
phiformulas	Character vector of formulas for state transition probabilities. Only used if you are fitting a dynamic model. See details for a description of how to order these formulas.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccuMS</code> object
parameterization	Either "multinomial" for the multinomial parameterization (MacKenzie et al. 2009) which allows an arbitrary number of occupancy states, or "condbinom" for the conditional binomial parameterization (Nichols et al. 2007) which requires exactly 3 occupancy states. See details.
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.
silent	Boolean; if TRUE, suppress warnings.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

### Details

Traditional occupancy models fit data with exactly two states: detection and non-detection (MacKenzie et al. 2002). The `occuMS` function fits models to occupancy data for which there are greater than 2 states (Nichols et al 2007, MacKenzie et al. 2009). For example, detections may be further divided into multiple biologically relevant categories, e.g. breeding vs. non-breeding, or some/many

individuals present. As with detection status, classification of these additional occupancy states is likely to be imperfect.

Multiple parameterizations for multi-state occupancy models have been proposed. The occuMS function fits two at present: the "conditional binomial" parameterization of Nichols et al. (2007), and the more general "multinomial" parameterization of MacKenzie et al. (2009). Both single-season and dynamic models are possible with occuMS (MacKenzie et al. 2009).

The conditional binomial parameterization (`parameterization = 'condbinom'`) models occupancy and the presence or absence of an additional biological state of interest given the species is present (typically breeding status). Thus, there should be exactly 3 occupancy states in the data: 0 (non-detection); 1 (detection, no evidence of breeding); or 2 (detection, evidence of breeding).

Two state parameters are estimated:  $\psi$ , the probability of occupancy, and  $R$ , the probability of successful reproduction given an occupied state (although this could be some other binary biological condition). Covariates (in `siteCovs`) can be supplied for either or both of these parameters with the `stateformulas` argument, which takes a character vector of R-style formulas with length = 2, with formulas in the order ( $\psi$ ,  $R$ ). For example, to fit a model where  $\psi$  varies with a landcover covariate and  $R$  is constant, `stateformulas = c('~landcover', '~1')`.

There are three detection parameters associated with the conditional binomial parameterization:  $p_1$ , the probability of detecting the species given true state 1;  $p_2$ , the probability of detecting the species given true state 2; and  $\delta$ , the probability of detecting state 2 (i.e., breeding), given that the species has been detected. See MacKenzie et al. (2009), pages 825-826 for more details. As with occupancy, covariates (in `obsCovs`) can be supplied for these detection probabilities with the `detformulas` argument, which takes a character vector of formulas with length = 3 in the order ( $p_1$ ,  $p_2$ ,  $\delta$ ). So, to fit a model where  $p_1$  varies with temperature and the other two parameters are constant, `detformulas = c('~temp', '~1', '~1')`.

The multinomial parameterization (`parameterization = "multinomial"`) is more general, allowing an arbitrary number of occupancy states  $S$ .  $S - 1$  occupancy probabilities  $\psi$  are estimated. Thus, if there are  $S = 4$  occupancy states (0, 1, 2, 3), occuMS estimates  $\psi_1$ ,  $\psi_2$ , and  $\psi_3$  (the probability of state 0 can be obtained by subtracting the others from 1). Covariates can be supplied for each occupancy probability with a character vector with length  $S - 1$ , e.g. `stateformulas = c('~landcover', '~1', '~1')` where  $\psi_1$  varies with landcover and  $\psi_2$  and  $\psi_3$  are constant.

The number of detection probabilities estimated quickly expands as  $S$  increases, equal to  $S \times (S - 1)/2$ . In the simplest case (when  $S = 3$ ), there are 3 detection probabilities:  $p_{11}$ , the probability of detecting state 1 given true state 1;  $p_{12}$ , the probability of detecting state 1 given true state 2; and  $p_{22}$ , the probability of detecting state 2 given true state 2. Covariates can be supplied for any or all of these detection probabilities with the `detformulas` argument, which takes a character vector of formulas with length = 3 in the order ( $p_{11}$ ,  $p_{12}$ ,  $p_{22}$ ). So, to fit a model where  $p_{11}$  varies with temperature and the other two detection probabilities are constant, `detformulas = c('~temp', '~1', '~1')`. If there were  $S = 4$  occupancy states, there are 6 estimated detection probabilities and the order is ( $p_{11}$ ,  $p_{12}$ ,  $p_{13}$ ,  $p_{22}$ ,  $p_{23}$ ,  $p_{33}$ ), and so on. See MacKenzie et al. (2009) for a more detailed explanation.

Dynamic (multi-season) models can be fit as well for both parameterizations (MacKenzie et al. 2009). In a standard dynamic occupancy model, additional parameters for probabilities of colonization (i.e., state 0  $\rightarrow$  1) and extinction (1  $\rightarrow$  0) are estimated. In a multi-state context, we must estimate a transition probability matrix ( $\phi$ ) between all possible states. You can provide formulas for some of the probabilities in this matrix using the `phi formulas` argument. The approach differs depending on parameterization.

For the conditional binomial parameterization, `phi` formulas is a character vector of length 6. The first three elements are formulas for the probability a site is occupied at time  $t$  given that it was previously in states 0, 1, or 2 at time  $t - 1$  (`phi0`, `phi1`, `phi2`). Elements 4-6 are formulas for the probability of reproduction (or other biological state) given state 0, 1, or 2 at time  $t - 1$  (`R0`, `R1`, `R2`). See `umf@phiOrder$cond_binom` for a reminder of the correct order, where `umf` is your `unmarkedFrameOccuMS`.

For the multinomial parameterization, `phi` formulas can be used to provide formulas for some transitions between different occupancy states. You can't give formulas for the probabilities of remaining in the same state between seasons to keep the model identifiable. Thus, if there are 3 possible states (0, 1, 2), `phi` formulas should contain 6 formulas for the following transitions: `p(0->1)`, `p(0->2)`, `p(1->0)`, `p(1->2)`, `p(2->0)`, `p(2->1)`, in that order (and similar for more than 3 states). The remaining probabilities of staying in the same state between seasons can be obtained via subtraction. See `umf@phiOrder$multinomial` for the correct order matching the number of states in your dataset.

See `unmarkedFrame` and `unmarkedFrameOccuMS` for a description of how to supply data to the `data` argument.

### Value

`unmarkedFitOccuMS` object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

### References

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.

MacKenzie, D. I., Nichols, J. D., Seamans, M. E., and R. J. Gutierrez, 2009. Modeling species occurrence dynamics with multiple states and imperfect detection. *Ecology* 90: 823-835.

Nichols, J. D., Hines, J. E., Mackenzie, D. I., Seamans, M. E., and R. J. Gutierrez. 2007. Occupancy estimation and modeling with multiple states and state uncertainty. *Ecology* 88: 1395-1400.

### See Also

`unmarked`, `unmarkedFrameOccuMS`

### Examples

```
## Not run:

#Simulate data

#Parameters
N <- 500; J <- 5; S <- 3
site_covs <- matrix(rnorm(N*2),ncol=2)
obs_covs <- matrix(rnorm(N*J*2),ncol=2)
```

```

a1 <- -0.5; b1 <- 1; a2 <- -0.6; b2 <- -0.7

#####
## Multinomial parameterization ##
#####

p11 <- -0.4; p12 <- -1.09; p22 <- -0.84
truth <- c(a1,b1,a2,b2,p11,0,p12,p22)

#State process
lp <- matrix(NA,ncol=S,nrow=N)
for (n in 1:N){
  lp[n,2] <- exp(a1+b1*site_covs[n,1])
  lp[n,3] <- exp(a2+b2*site_covs[n,2])
  lp[n,1] <- 1
}
psi_mat <- lp/rowSums(lp)

z <- rep(NA,N)
for (n in 1:N){
  z[n] <- sample(0:2, 1, replace=T, prob=psi_mat[n,])
}

probs_raw <- matrix(c(1,0,0,1,exp(p11),0,1,exp(p12),exp(p22)),nrow=3,byrow=T)
probs_raw <- probs_raw/rowSums(probs_raw)

y <- matrix(0,nrow=N,ncol=J)
for (n in 1:N){

  probs <- switch(z[n]+1,
                 probs_raw[1,],
                 probs_raw[2,],
                 probs_raw[3,])
  if(z[n]>0){
    y[n,] <- sample(0:2, J, replace=T, probs)
  }
}

#Construct unmarkedFrame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuMS(y=y,siteCovs=as.data.frame(site_covs),
                           obsCovs=as.data.frame(obs_covs))

#Formulas

#3 states, so detformulas is a character vector of formulas of
#length 3 in following order:
#1) p[11]: prob of detecting state 1 given true state 1
#2) p[12]: prob of detecting state 1 given true state 2
#3) p[22]: prob of detecting state 2 given true state 2
detformulas <- c('~V1','~1','~1')
#If you had 4 states, it would be p[11],p[12],p[13],p[22],p[23],p[33] and so on

#3 states, so stateformulas is a character vector of length 2 in following order:

```

```

#1) psi[1]: probability of state 1
#2) psi[2]: probability of state 2
#You can get probability of state 0 (unoccupied) as 1 - psi[1] - psi[2]
stateformulas <- c('~V1','~V2')

#Fit model
fit <- occuMS(detformulas, stateformulas, data=umf,
              parameterization="multinomial")

#Look at results
fit
#Compare with truth
cbind(truth=truth,estimate=coef(fit))

#Generate predicted values
lapply(predict(fit,type='psi'),head)
lapply(predict(fit,type='det'),head)

#Fit a null model
detformulas <- rep('~1',3)
stateformulas <- rep('~1',2)
fit_null <- occuMS(detformulas, stateformulas, data=umf,
                  parameterization="multinomial")

#Compare fits
modSel(fitList(fit,fit_null))

#####
## Conditional binomial parameterization ##
#####

p11 <- 0.4; p12 <- 0.6; p22 <- 0.8
truth_cb <- c(a1,b1,a2,b2,qlogis(p11),0,qlogis(c(p12,p22)))

#Simulate data

#State process
psi_mat <- matrix(NA,ncol=S,nrow=N)
for (n in 1:N){
  psi_mat[n,2] <- plogis(a1+b1*site_covs[n,1])
  psi_mat[n,3] <- plogis(a2+b2*site_covs[n,2])
}
psi_bin <- matrix(NA,nrow=nrow(psi_mat),ncol=ncol(psi_mat))
psi_bin[,1] <- 1-psi_mat[,2]
psi_bin[,2] <- (1-psi_mat[,3])*psi_mat[,2]
psi_bin[,3] <- psi_mat[,2]*psi_mat[,3]
z <- rep(NA,N)
for (n in 1:N){
  z[n] <- sample(0:2, 1, replace=T, prob=psi_bin[n,])
}

#Detection process
y_cb <- matrix(0,nrow=N,ncol=J)

```

```

for (n in 1:N){
  #p11 = p1; p12 = p2; p22 = delta
  probs <- switch(z[n]+1,
                 c(1,0,0),
                 c(1-p11,p11,0),
                 c(1-p12,p12*(1-p22),p12*p22))
  if(z[n]>0){
    y_cb[n,] <- sample(0:2, J, replace=T, probs)
  }
}

#Build unmarked frame
umf2 <- unmarkedFrameOccuMS(y=y_cb,siteCovs=as.data.frame(site_covs),
                             obsCovs=as.data.frame(obs_covs))

#Formulas

#detformulas is a character vector of formulas of length 3 in following order:
#1) p[1]: prob of detecting species given true state 1
#2) p[2]: prob of detecting species given true state 2
#3) delta: prob of detecting state 2 (eg breeding) given species was detected
detformulas <- c('~V1','~1','~1')

#stateformulas is a character vector of length 2 in following order:
#1) psi: probability of occupancy
#2) R: probability state 2 (eg breeding) given occupancy
stateformulas <- c('~V1','~V2')

#Fit model
fit_cb <- occuMS(detformulas, stateformulas, data=umf2,
                 parameterization='condbinom')

#Look at results
fit_cb
#Compare with truth
cbind(truth=truth_cb,estimate=coef(fit_cb))

#Generate predicted values
lapply(predict(fit_cb,type='psi'),head)
lapply(predict(fit_cb,type='det'),head)

#####
## Dynamic (multi-season) model ##
#####

#Simulate data-----
N <- 500 #Number of sites
T <- 3 #Number of primary periods
J <- 5 #Number of secondary periods
S <- 3 #Number of occupancy states (0,1,2)

#Generate covariates

```

```

site_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*2),ncol=2))
yearly_site_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*T*2),ncol=2))
obs_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*J*T*2),ncol=2))

#True parameter values
b <- c(
  #Occupancy parameters
  a1=-0.5, b1=1, a2=-0.6, b2=-0.7,
  #Transition prob (phi) parameters
  phi01=0.7, phi01_cov=-0.5, phi02=-0.5, phi10=1.2,
  phi12=0.3, phi12_cov=1.1, phi20=-0.3, phi21=1.4, phi21_cov=0,
  #Detection prob parameters
  p11=-0.4, p11_cov=0, p12=-1.09, p22=-0.84
)

#Generate occupancy probs (multinomial parameterization)
lp <- matrix(1, ncol=S, nrow=N)
lp[,2] <- exp(b[1]+b[2]*site_covs[,1])
lp[,3] <- exp(b[3]+b[4]*site_covs[,2])
psi <- lp/rowSums(lp)

#True occupancy state matrix
z <- matrix(NA, nrow=N, ncol=T)

#Initial occupancy
for (n in 1:N){
  z[n,1] <- sample(0:(S-1), 1, prob=psi[n,])
}

#Raw phi probs
phi_raw <- matrix(NA, nrow=N*T, ncol=S^2-S)
phi_raw[,1] <- exp(b[5]+b[6]*yearly_site_covs[,1]) #p[0->1]
phi_raw[,2] <- exp(b[7]) #p[0->2]
phi_raw[,3] <- exp(b[8]) #p[1->0]
phi_raw[,4] <- exp(b[9]+b[10]*yearly_site_covs[,2]) #p[1->2]
phi_raw[,5] <- exp(b[11]) #p[2->0]
phi_raw[,6] <- exp(b[12]+b[13]*yearly_site_covs[,1])

#Generate states in times 2..T
px <- 1
for (n in 1:N){
  for (t in 2:T){
    phi_mat <- matrix(c(1, phi_raw[px,1], phi_raw[px,2], # phi|z=0
                      phi_raw[px,3], 1, phi_raw[px,4], # phi|z=1
                      phi_raw[px,5], phi_raw[px,6], 1), # phi|z=2
                    nrow=S, byrow=T)
    phi_mat <- phi_mat/rowSums(phi_mat)
    z[n, t] <- sample(0:(S-1), 1, prob=phi_mat[z[n,(t-1)]+1,])
    px <- px + 1
    if(t==T) px <- px + 1 #skip last datapoint for each site
  }
}

```

```

#Raw p probs
p_mat <- matrix(c(1, 0, 0, #p|z=0
                 1, exp(b[14]), 0, #p|z=1
                 1, exp(b[16]), exp(b[17])), #p|z=2
               nrow=S, byrow=T)
p_mat <- p_mat/rowSums(p_mat)

#Simulate observation data
y <- matrix(0, nrow=N, ncol=J*T)
for (n in 1:N){
  yx <- 1
  for (t in 1:T){
    if(z[n,t]==0){
      yx <- yx + J
      next
    }
    for (j in 1:J){
      y[n, yx] <- sample(0:(S-1), 1, prob=p_mat[z[n,t]+1,])
      yx <- yx+1
    }
  }
}
#-----

#Model fitting

#Build UMF
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuMS(y=y, siteCovs=site_covs,
                           obsCovs=obs_covs,
                           yearlySiteCovs=yearly_site_covs,
                           numPrimary=3)

summary(umf)

#Formulas
#Initial occupancy
psiformulas <- c('~V1', '~V2') #on psi[1] and psi[2]

#Transition probs
#Guide to order:
umf@phiOrder$multinomial
phiformulas <- c('~V1', '~1', '~1', '~V2', '~1', '~V1')

#Detection probability
detformulas <- c('~V1', '~1', '~1') #on p[1|1], p[1|2], p[2|2]

#Fit model
(fit <- occuMS(detformulas=detformulas, psiformulas=psiformulas,
              phiformulas=phiformulas, data=umf))

#Compare with truth
compare <- cbind(b,coef(fit),
                coef(fit)-1.96*SE(fit),coef(fit)+1.96*SE(fit))
colnames(compare) <- c('truth', 'estimate', 'lower', 'upper')

```

```

round(compare,3)

#Estimated phi matrix for site 1
phi_est <- predict(fit, 'phi', se.fit=F)
phi_est <- sapply(phi_est, function(x) x$Predicted[1])
phi_est_mat <- matrix(NA, nrow=S, ncol=S)
phi_est_mat[c(4,7,2,8,3,6)] <- phi_est
diag(phi_est_mat) <- 1 - rowSums(phi_est_mat,na.rm=T)

#Actual phi matrix for site 1
phi_act_mat <- diag(S)
phi_act_mat[c(4,7,2,8,3,6)] <- phi_raw[1,]
phi_act_mat <- phi_act_mat/rowSums(phi_act_mat)

#Compare
cat('Estimated phi\n')
phi_est_mat
cat('Actual phi\n')
phi_act_mat

#Rough check of model fit
fit_sim <- simulate(fit, nsim=20)
hist(sapply(fit_sim,mean),col='gray')
abline(v=mean(umf@y),col='red',lwd=2)
#line should fall near middle of histogram

## End(Not run)

```

---

occuMulti

*Fit the multi-species occupancy model of Rota et al. (2016)*


---

## Description

This function fits the multispecies occupancy model of Rota et al (2016).

## Usage

```
occuMulti(detformulas, stateformulas, data, maxOrder, penalty=0, boot=30,
          starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, engine=c("C","R"), silent=FALSE, ...)
```

## Arguments

detformulas	Character vector of formulas for the detection models, one per species.
stateformulas	Character vector of formulas for the natural parameters. To fix a natural parameter at 0, specify the corresponding formula as " $0$ " or " $\sim 0$ ".
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccuMulti</code> object

maxOrder	Optional; specify maximum interaction order. Defaults to number of species (all possible interactions). Reducing this value may speed up optimization if you aren't interested in higher-order interactions.
penalty	Penalty term for likelihood. The total penalty is calculated as $\text{penalty} * 0.5 * \text{sum}(\text{paramvals}^2)$ . Defaults to 0 (no penalty).
boot	Number of bootstrap samples to use to generate the variance-covariance matrix when $\text{penalty} > 0$ .
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	Logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.
silent	Boolean; if TRUE, suppress warnings.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

See `unmarkedFrame` and `unmarkedFrameOccuMulti` for a description of how to supply data to the `data` argument.

`occuMulti` fits the multispecies occupancy model from Rota et al. (2016), for two or more interacting species. The model generalizes the standard single-species occupancy model from MacKenzie et al. (2002). The latent occupancy state at site  $i$  for a set of  $s$  potentially interacting species is a vector  $\mathbf{Z}_i$  of length  $s$  containing a sequence of the values 0 or 1. For example, when  $s = 2$ , the possible states are [11], [10], [01], or [00], corresponding to both species present, only species 1 or species 2 present, or both species absent, respectively. The latent state modeled as a multivariate Bernoulli random variable:

$$\mathbf{Z}_i \sim \text{MVB}(\boldsymbol{\psi}_i)$$

where  $\boldsymbol{\psi}_i$  is a vector of length  $2^s$  containing the probability of each possible combination of 0s and 1s, such that  $\sum \boldsymbol{\psi}_i = 1$ .

For  $s = 2$ , the corresponding natural parameters  $f$  are

$$f_1 = \log\left(\frac{\psi_{10}}{\psi_{00}}\right)$$

$$f_2 = \log\left(\frac{\psi_{01}}{\psi_{00}}\right)$$

$$f_{12} = \log\left(\frac{\psi_{11}\psi_{00}}{\psi_{10}\psi_{01}}\right)$$

The natural parameters can then be modeled as linear functions of covariates. Covariates for each  $f$  must be specified with the `stateformulas` argument, which takes a character vector of individual formulas of length equal to the number of natural parameters (which in turn depends on the number of species in the model).

The observation process is similar to the standard single-species occupancy model, except that the observations  $\mathbf{y}_{ij}$  at site  $i$  on occasion  $j$  are vectors of length  $s$  and there are independent values of detection probability  $p$  for each species  $s$ :

$$\mathbf{y}_{ij} | \mathbf{Z}_i \sim \text{MVB}(\mathbf{Z}_i p_{sij})$$

Independent detection models (potentially containing different covariates) must be provided for each species with the `detformulas` argument, which takes a character vector of individual formulas with length equal to the number of species  $s$ .

If you are having problems with separation or boundary estimates (indicated by very large parameter estimates and SEs), use of penalized likelihood may help: see Clipp et al. (2021). `occuMulti` supports use of the Bayes-inspired penalty of Hutchinson et al. (2015). You can set the penalty value manually using the `penalty` argument, or identify the optimal penalty using K-fold cross validation with the `optimizePenalty` function. See example below.

### Value

`unmarkedFitOccuMulti` object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

### References

- Clipp, H. L., Evans, A., Kessinger, B. E., Kellner, K. F., and C. T. Rota. 2021. A penalized likelihood for multi-species occupancy models improves predictions of species interactions. *Ecology*.
- Hutchinson, R. A., J. V. Valente, S. C. Emerson, M. G. Betts, and T. G. Dietterich. 2015. Penalized Likelihood Methods Improve Parameter Estimates in Occupancy Models. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*. DOI: 10.1111/2041-210X.12368
- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.
- Rota, C.T., et al. 2016. A multi-species occupancy model for two or more interacting species. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 7: 1164-1173.

### See Also

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccuMulti](#)

### Examples

```
## Not run:
#Simulate 3 species data
N <- 1000
nspecies <- 3
J <- 5

occ_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N * 10),ncol=10))
```

```

names(occ_covs) <- paste('occ_cov',1:10,sep='')

det_covs <- list()
for (i in 1:nspecies){
  det_covs[[i]] <- matrix(rnorm(N*J),nrow=N)
}
names(det_covs) <- paste('det_cov',1:nspecies,sep='')

#True vals
beta <- c(0.5,0.2,0.4,0.5,-0.1,-0.3,0.2,0.1,-1,0.1)
f1 <- beta[1] + beta[2]*occ_covs$occ_cov1
f2 <- beta[3] + beta[4]*occ_covs$occ_cov2
f3 <- beta[5] + beta[6]*occ_covs$occ_cov3
f4 <- beta[7]
f5 <- beta[8]
f6 <- beta[9]
f7 <- beta[10]
f <- cbind(f1,f2,f3,f4,f5,f6,f7)
z <- expand.grid(rep(list(1:0),nspecies))[,nspecies:1]
colnames(z) <- paste('sp',1:nspecies,sep='')
dm <- model.matrix(as.formula(paste0("~.^",nspecies,"-1")),z)

psi <- exp(f %*% t(dm))
psi <- psi/rowSums(psi)

#True state
ztruth <- matrix(NA,nrow=N,ncol=nspecies)
for (i in 1:N){
  ztruth[i,] <- as.matrix(z[sample(8,1,prob=psi[i,]),])
}

p_true <- c(0.6,0.7,0.5)

# fake y data
y <- list()

for (i in 1:nspecies){
  y[[i]] <- matrix(NA,N,J)
  for (j in 1:N){
    for (k in 1:J){
      y[[i]][j,k] <- rbinom(1,1,ztruth[j,i]*p_true[i])
    }
  }
}
names(y) <- c('coyote','tiger','bear')

#Create the unmarked data object
data = unmarkedFrameOccuMulti(y=y,siteCovs=occ_covs,obsCovs=det_covs)

#Summary of data object
summary(data)
plot(data)

```

```

# Look at f parameter design matrix
data@fDesign

# Formulas for state and detection processes

# Length should match number/order of columns in fDesign
occFormulas <- c('~occ_cov1', '~occ_cov2', '~occ_cov3', '~1', '~1', '~1', '~1')

#Length should match number/order of species in data@ylist
detFormulas <- c('~1', '~1', '~1')

fit <- occuMulti(detFormulas, occFormulas, data)

#Look at output
fit

plot(fit)

#Compare with known values
cbind(c(beta, log(p_true/(1-p_true))), fit@opt$par)

#predict method
lapply(predict(fit, 'state'), head)
lapply(predict(fit, 'det'), head)

#marginal occupancy
head(predict(fit, 'state', species=2))
head(predict(fit, 'state', species='bear'))
head(predict(fit, 'det', species='coyote'))

#probability of co-occurrence of two or more species
head(predict(fit, 'state', species=c('coyote', 'tiger')))

#conditional occupancy
head(predict(fit, 'state', species=2, cond=3)) #tiger | bear present
head(predict(fit, 'state', species='tiger', cond='bear')) #tiger | bear present
head(predict(fit, 'state', species='tiger', cond='-bear')) #bear absent
head(predict(fit, 'state', species='tiger', cond=c('coyote', '-bear')))

#residuals (by species)
lapply(residuals(fit), head)

#ranef (by species)
ranef(fit, species='coyote')

#parametric bootstrap
bt <- parboot(fit, nsim=30)

#update model
occFormulas <- c('~occ_cov1', '~occ_cov2', '~occ_cov2+occ_cov3', '~1', '~1', '~1', '~1')
fit2 <- update(fit, stateformulas=occFormulas)

#List of fitted models

```

```

fl <- fitList(fit,fit2)
coef(fl)

#Model selection
modSel(fl)

#Fit model while forcing some natural parameters to be 0
#For example: fit model with no species interactions
occFormulas <- c('~occ_cov1', '~occ_cov2', '~occ_cov2+occ_cov3', '0', '0', '0', '0')
fit3 <- occuMulti(detFormulas, occFormulas, data)

#Alternatively, you can force all interaction parameters above a certain
#order to be zero with maxOrder. This will be faster.
occFormulas <- c('~occ_cov1', '~occ_cov2', '~occ_cov2+occ_cov3')
fit4 <- occuMulti(detFormulas, occFormulas, data, maxOrder=1)

#Add Bayes penalty term to likelihood. This is useful if your parameter
#estimates are very large, eg because of separation.
fit5 <- occuMulti(detFormulas, occFormulas, data, penalty=1)

#Find optimal penalty term value from a range of possible values using
#K-fold cross validation, and re-fit the model
fit_opt <- optimizePenalty(fit5, penalties=c(0,1,2))

## End(Not run)

```

---

 occuPEN

*Fit the MacKenzie et al. (2002) Occupancy Model with the penalized likelihood methods of Hutchinson et al. (2015)*

---

## Description

This function fits the occupancy model of MacKenzie et al (2002) with the penalized methods of Hutchinson et al (2015).

## Usage

```
occuPEN(formula, data, knownOcc=numeric(0), starts, method="BFGS",
        engine=c("C", "R"), lambda=0, pen.type = c("Bayes", "Ridge", "MPLE"), ...)
```

## Arguments

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and occupancy in that order.
data	An <code>unmarkedFrameOccu</code> object
knownOcc	Vector of sites that are known to be occupied. These should be supplied as row numbers of the y matrix, eg <code>c(3,8)</code> if sites 3 and 8 were known to be occupied a priori.

starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
engine	Either "C" or "R" to use fast C++ code or native R code during the optimization.
lambda	Penalty weight parameter.
pen.type	Which form of penalty to use.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

### Details

See `unmarkedFrame` and `unmarkedFrameOccu` for a description of how to supply data to the data argument.

occuPEN fits the standard occupancy model based on zero-inflated binomial models (MacKenzie et al. 2006, Royle and Dorazio 2008) using the penalized likelihood methods described in Hutchinson et al. (2015). See `occu` for model details. occuPEN returns parameter estimates that maximize a penalized likelihood in which the penalty is specified by the `pen.type` argument. The penalty function is weighted by `lambda`.

The MPLE method includes an equation for computing `lambda` (Moreno & Lele, 2010). If the value supplied does not equal match the one computed with this equation, the supplied value is used anyway (with a warning).

### Value

`unmarkedFitOccuPEN` object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Rebecca A. Hutchinson

### References

- Hutchinson, R. A., J. V. Valente, S. C. Emerson, M. G. Betts, and T. G. Dietterich. 2015. Penalized Likelihood Methods Improve Parameter Estimates in Occupancy Models. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*. DOI: 10.1111/2041-210X.12368
- MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.
- MacKenzie, D. I. et al. 2006. *Occupancy Estimation and Modeling*. Amsterdam: Academic Press.
- Moreno, M. and S. R. Lele. 2010. Improved estimation of site occupancy using penalized likelihood. *Ecology* 91: 341-346.
- Royle, J. A. and R. Dorazio. 2008. *Hierarchical Modeling and Inference in Ecology*. Academic Press.

### See Also

`unmarked`, `unmarkedFrameOccu`, `occu`, `computeMPLElambda`, `occuPEN_CV`, `nonparboot`

**Examples**

```

# Simulate occupancy data
set.seed(344)
nSites <- 100
nReps <- 2
covariates <- data.frame(veght=rnorm(nSites),
  habitat=factor(c(rep('A', nSites/2), rep('B', nSites/2))))

psipars <- c(-1, 1, -1)
ppars <- c(1, -1, 0)
X <- model.matrix(~veght+habitat, covariates) # design matrix
psi <- plogis(X %*% psipars)
p <- plogis(X %*% ppars)

y <- matrix(NA, nSites, nReps)
z <- rbinom(nSites, 1, psi)      # true occupancy state
for(i in 1:nSites) {
  y[i,] <- rbinom(nReps, 1, z[i]*p[i])
}

# Organize data and look at it
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y = y, siteCovs = covariates)
obsCovs(umf) <- covariates
head(umf)
summary(umf)

# Fit some models
fmMLE <- occu(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf)
fm1pen <- occuPEN(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf, lambda=0.33, pen.type="Ridge")
fm2pen <- occuPEN(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf, lambda=1, pen.type="Bayes")

# MPLE:
fm3pen <- occuPEN(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf, lambda=0.5, pen.type="MPLE")
MPLElambda = computeMPLElambda(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf)
fm4pen <- occuPEN(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf, lambda=MPLElambda, pen.type="MPLE")

# nonparametric bootstrap for uncertainty analysis:
fm1pen <- nonparboot(fm1pen, B=20) # should use more samples
vcov(fm1pen, method="nonparboot")

```

**Description**

This function fits the occupancy model of MacKenzie et al (2002) with the penalized methods of Hutchinson et al (2015) using k-fold cross-validation to choose the penalty weight.

**Usage**

```
occuPEN_CV(formula, data, knownOcc=numeric(0), starts, method="BFGS",
  engine=c("C", "R"), lambdaVec=c(0, 2^seq(-4, 4)),
  pen.type = c("Bayes", "Ridge"), k = 5, foldAssignments = NA,
  ...)
```

**Arguments**

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and occupancy in that order.
data	An <a href="#">unmarkedFrameOccu</a> object
knownOcc	Vector of sites that are known to be occupied. These should be supplied as row numbers of the y matrix, eg, c(3,8) if sites 3 and 8 were known to be occupied a priori.
starts	Vector of parameter starting values.
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
engine	Either "C" or "R" to use fast C++ code or native R code during the optimization.
lambdaVec	Vector of values to try for lambda.
pen.type	Which form of penalty to use.
k	Number of folds for k-fold cross-validation.
foldAssignments	Vector containing the number of the fold that each site falls into. Length of the vector should be equal to the number of sites, and the vector should contain k unique values. E.g. for 9 sites and 3 folds, c(1,2,3,1,2,3,1,2,3) or c(1,1,1,2,2,2,3,3,3).
...	Additional arguments to <a href="#">optim</a> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Details**

See [unmarkedFrame](#) and [unmarkedFrameOccu](#) for a description of how to supply data to the data argument.

This function wraps k-fold cross-validation around `occuPEN_CV` for the "Bayes" and "Ridge" penalties of Hutchinson et al. (2015). The user may specify the number of folds (k), the values to try (`lambdaVec`), and the assignments of sites to folds (`foldAssignments`). If `foldAssignments` is not provided, the assignments are done pseudo-randomly, and the function attempts to put some sites with and without positive detections in each fold. This randomness introduces variability into the results of this function across runs; to eliminate the randomness, supply `foldAssignments`.

**Value**

`unmarkedFitOccuPEN_CV` object describing the model fit.

**Author(s)**

Rebecca A. Hutchinson

**References**

Hutchinson, R. A., J. V. Valente, S. C. Emerson, M. G. Betts, and T. G. Dietterich. 2015. Penalized Likelihood Methods Improve Parameter Estimates in Occupancy Models. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*. DOI: 10.1111/2041-210X.12368

MacKenzie, D. I., J. D. Nichols, G. B. Lachman, S. Droege, J. Andrew Royle, and C. A. Langtimm. 2002. Estimating Site Occupancy Rates When Detection Probabilities Are Less Than One. *Ecology* 83: 2248-2255.

**See Also**

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccu](#), [occu](#), [occuPEN](#), [nonparboot](#)

**Examples**

```
# Simulate occupancy data
set.seed(646)
nSites <- 60
nReps <- 2
covariates <- data.frame(veght=rnorm(nSites),
  habitat=factor(c(rep('A', 30), rep('B', 30))))

psipars <- c(-1, 1, -1)
ppars <- c(1, -1, 0)
X <- model.matrix(~veght+habitat, covariates) # design matrix
psi <- plogis(X %*% psipars)
p <- plogis(X %*% ppars)

y <- matrix(NA, nSites, nReps)
z <- rbinom(nSites, 1, psi) # true occupancy state
for(i in 1:nSites) {
  y[i,] <- rbinom(nReps, 1, z[i]*p[i])
}

# Organize data and look at it
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y = y, siteCovs = covariates)
obsCovs(umf) <- covariates
head(umf)
summary(umf)

## Not run:

# Fit some models
fmMLE <- occu(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat, umf)
fmMLE@estimates

fm1penCV <- occuPEN_CV(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat,
  umf, pen.type="Ridge", foldAssignments=rep(1:5, ceiling(nSites/5))[1:nSites])
```

```

fm1penCV@lambdaVec
fm1penCV@chosenLambda
fm1penCV@estimates

fm2penCV <- occuPEN_CV(~veght+habitat ~veght+habitat,
umf,pen.type="Bayes",foldAssignments=rep(1:5,ceiling(nSites/5))[1:nSites])
fm2penCV@lambdaVec
fm2penCV@chosenLambda
fm2penCV@estimates

# nonparametric bootstrap for uncertainty analysis:
# bootstrap is wrapped around the cross-validation
fm2penCV <- nonparboot(fm2penCV,B=10) # should use more samples
vcov(fm2penCV,method="nonparboot")

# Mean squared error of parameters:
mean((c(psipars,ppars)-c(fmMLE[1]@estimates,fmMLE[2]@estimates))^2)
mean((c(psipars,ppars)-c(fm1penCV[1]@estimates,fm1penCV[2]@estimates))^2)
mean((c(psipars,ppars)-c(fm2penCV[1]@estimates,fm2penCV[2]@estimates))^2)

## End(Not run)

```

---

occuRN

*Fit the occupancy model of Royle and Nichols (2003)*


---

## Description

Fit the occupancy model of Royle and Nichols (2003), which relates probability of detection of the species to the number of individuals available for detection at each site. Probability of occupancy is a derived parameter: the probability that at least one individual is available for detection at the site.

## Usage

```
occuRN(formula, data, K=25, starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE,
       engine=c("C","R"), threads=1, ...)
```

## Arguments

formula	double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and abundance, in that order.
data	Object of class <code>unmarkedFrameOccu</code> supplying data to the model.
K	the upper summation index used to numerically integrate out the latent abundance. This should be set high enough so that it does not affect the parameter estimates. Computation time will increase with K.
starts	initial values for the optimization.
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .

se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" to use fast C++ code or "R" to use native R code during the optimization.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to optim, such as lower and upper bounds

### Details

This function fits the latent abundance mixture model described in Royle and Nichols (2003).

The number of animals available for detection at site  $i$  is modelled as Poisson:

$$N_i \sim \text{Poisson}(\lambda_i)$$

We assume that all individuals at site  $i$  during sample  $j$  have identical detection probabilities,  $r_{ij}$ , and that detections are independent. The species will be recorded if at least one individual is detected. Thus, the detection probability for the species is linked to the detection probability for an individual by

$$p_{ij} = 1 - (1 - r_{ij})^{N_i}$$

Note that if  $N_i = 0$ , then  $p_{ij} = 0$ , and increasing values of  $N_i$  lead to higher values of  $p_{ij}$ . The equation for the detection history is then:

$$y_{ij} \sim \text{Bernoulli}(p_{ij})$$

Covariates of  $\lambda_i$  are modelled with the log link and covariates of  $r_{ij}$  are modelled with the logit link.

### Value

unmarkedFit object describing the model fit.

### Author(s)

Ian Fiske

### References

Royle, J. A. and Nichols, J. D. (2003) Estimating Abundance from Repeated Presence-Absence Data or Point Counts. *Ecology*, 84(3) pp. 777–790.

**Examples**

```
## Not run:

data(birds)
woodthrushUMF <- unmarkedFrameOccu(woodthrush.bin)
# survey occasion-specific detection probabilities
(fm.wood.rn <- occuRN(~ obsNum ~ 1, woodthrushUMF))

# Empirical Bayes estimates of abundance at each site
re <- ranef(fm.wood.rn)
plot(re)

## End(Not run)
```

---

 occuTTD

*Fit Single-Season and Dynamic Time-to-detection Occupancy Models*


---

**Description**

Fit time-to-detection occupancy models of Garrard et al. (2008, 2013), either single-season or dynamic. Time-to-detection can be modeled with either an exponential or Weibull distribution.

**Usage**

```
occuTTD(psiformula= ~1, gammaformula = ~ 1, epsilonformula = ~ 1,
  detformula = ~ 1, data, ttdDist = c("exp", "weibull"),
  linkPsi = c("logit", "cloglog"), starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE,
  engine = c("C", "R"), ...)
```

**Arguments**

psiformula	Right-hand sided formula for the initial probability of occupancy at each site.
gammaformula	Right-hand sided formula for colonization probability.
epsilonformula	Right-hand sided formula for extinction probability.
detformula	Right-hand sided formula for mean time-to-detection.
data	unmarkedFrameOccuTTD object that supplies the data (see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameOccuTTD</a> ).
ttdDist	Distribution to use for time-to-detection; either "exp" for the exponential, or "weibull" for the Weibull, which adds an additional shape parameter $k$ .
linkPsi	Link function for the occupancy model. Options are "logit" for the standard occupancy model or "cloglog" for the complimentary log-log link, which relates occupancy to site-level abundance.
starts	optionally, initial values for parameters in the optimization.

method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C" or "R" to use fast C++ code or native R code during the optimization.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

Estimates site occupancy and detection probability from time-to-detection (TTD) data, e.g. time to first detection of a particular bird species during a point count or time-to-detection of a plant species while searching a quadrat (Garrard et al. 2008). Time-to-detection can be modeled as an exponential (`ttdDist="exp"`) or Weibull (`ttdDist="weibull"`) random variable with rate parameter  $\lambda$  and, for the Weibull, an additional shape parameter  $k$ . Note that `occuTTD` puts covariates on  $\lambda$  and not  $1/\lambda$ , i.e., the expected time between events.

In the case where there are no detections before the maximum sample time at a site (`surveyLength`) is reached, we are not sure if the site is unoccupied or if we just didn't wait long enough for a detection. We therefore must censor the exponential or Weibull distribution at the maximum survey length,  $Tmax$ . Thus, assuming true site occupancy at site  $i$  is  $z_i$ , an exponential distribution for the TTD  $y_i$ , and that  $d_i = 1$  indicates  $y_i$  is censored (Kery and Royle 2016):

$$d_i = z_i * I(y_i > Tmax_i) + (1 - z_i)$$

and

$$y_i | z_i \sim Exponential(\lambda_i), d_i = 0$$

$$y_i | z_i = Missing, d_i = 1$$

Because in unmarked values of NA are typically used to indicate missing values that were a result of the sampling structure (e.g., lost data), we indicate a censored  $y_i$  in `occuTTD` instead by setting  $y_i = Tmax_i$  in the y matrix provided to `unmarkedFrameOccuTTD`. You can provide either a single value of  $Tmax$  to the `surveyLength` argument of `unmarkedFrameOccuTTD`, or provide a matrix, potentially with a unique value of  $Tmax$  for each value of y. Note that in the latter case the value of y that will be interpreted by `occuTTD` as a censored observation (i.e.,  $Tmax$ ) will differ between observations!

Occupancy and detection can be estimated with only a single survey per site, unlike a traditional occupancy model that requires at least two replicated surveys at at least some sites. However, `occuTTD` also supports multiple surveys per site using the model described in Garrard et al. (2013). Furthermore, multi-season dynamic models are supported, using the same basic structure as for standard occupancy models (see `colext`).

When `linkPsi = "cloglog"`, the complimentary log-log link function is used for  $\psi_i$  instead of the logit link. The cloglog link relates occupancy probability to the intensity parameter of an underlying Poisson process (Kery and Royle 2016). Thus, if abundance at a site is can be modeled as  $N_i \text{Poisson}(\lambda_i)$ , where  $\log(\lambda_i) = \alpha + \beta * x$ , then presence/absence data at the site can be modeled as  $Z_i \text{Binomial}(\psi_i)$  where  $\text{cloglog}(\psi_i) = \alpha + \beta * x$ .

## Value

`unmarkedFitOccuTTD` object describing model fit.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**References**

Garrard, G.E., Bekessy, S.A., McCarthy, M.A. and Wintle, B.A. 2008. When have we looked hard enough? A novel method for setting minimum survey effort protocols for flora surveys. *Austral Ecology* 33: 986-998.

Garrard, G.E., McCarthy, M.A., Williams, N.S., Bekessy, S.A. and Wintle, B.A. 2013. A general model of detectability using species traits. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution* 4: 45-52.

Kery, Marc, and J. Andrew Royle. 2016. *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology*, Volume 1. Academic Press.

**See Also**

[unmarked](#), [unmarkedFrameOccuTTD](#)

**Examples**

```
## Not run:

### Single season model
N <- 500; J <- 1

#Simulate occupancy
scovs <- data.frame(elev=c(scale(runif(N, 0,100))),
                   forest=runif(N,0,1),
                   wind=runif(N,0,1))

beta_psi <- c(-0.69, 0.71, -0.5)
psi <- plogis(cbind(1, scovs$elev, scovs$forest) %*% beta_psi)
z <- rbinom(N, 1, psi)

#Simulate detection
Tmax <- 10 #Same survey length for all observations
beta_lam <- c(-2, -0.2, 0.7)
rate <- exp(cbind(1, scovs$elev, scovs$wind) %*% beta_lam)
ttd <- rexp(N, rate)
ttd[z==0] <- Tmax #Censor at unoccupied sites
ttd[ttd>Tmax] <- Tmax #Censor when ttd was greater than survey length

#Build unmarkedFrame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuTTD(y=ttd, surveyLength=Tmax, siteCovs=scovs)

#Fit model
fit <- occuTTD(psiformula=~elev+forest, detformula=~elev+wind, data=umf)

#Predict psi values
predict(fit, type='psi', newdata=data.frame(elev=0.5, forest=1))

#Predict lambda values
```

```

predict(fit, type='det', newdata=data.frame(elev=0.5, wind=0))

#Calculate p, probability species is detected at a site given it is present
#for a value of lambda. This is equivalent to eq 4 of Garrard et al. 2008
lam <- predict(fit, type='det', newdata=data.frame(elev=0.5, wind=0))$Predicted
pexp(Tmax, lam)

#Estimated p for all observations
head(getP(fit))

### Dynamic model

N <- 1000; J <- 2; T <- 2
scovs <- data.frame(elev=c(scale(runif(N, 0,100))),
                    forest=runif(N,0,1),
                    wind=runif(N,0,1))

beta_psi <- c(-0.69, 0.71, -0.5)
psi <- plogis(cbind(1, scovs$elev, scovs$forest) %*% beta_psi)
z <- matrix(NA, N, T)
z[,1] <- rbinom(N, 1, psi)

#Col/ext process
ysc <- data.frame(forest=rep(scovs$forest, each=T),
                  elev=rep(scovs$elev, each=T))
c_b0 <- -0.4; c_b1 <- 0.3
gam <- plogis(c_b0 + c_b1 * scovs$forest)
e_b0 <- -0.7; e_b1 <- 0.4
ext <- plogis(e_b0 + e_b1 * scovs$elev)

for (i in 1:N){
  for (t in 1:(T-1)){
    if(z[i,t]==1){
      #ext
      z[i,t+1] <- rbinom(1, 1, (1-ext[i]))
    } else {
      #col
      z[i,t+1] <- rbinom(1,1, gam[i])
    }
  }
}

#Simulate detection
ocovs <- data.frame(obs=rep(c('A', 'B'),N*T))
Tmax <- 10
beta_lam <- c(-2, -0.2, 0.7)
rate <- exp(cbind(1, scovs$elev, scovs$wind) %*% beta_lam)
#Add second observer at each site
rateB <- exp(cbind(1, scovs$elev, scovs$wind) %*% beta_lam - 0.5)
#Across seasons
rate2 <- as.numeric(t(cbind(rate, rateB, rate, rateB)))
ttd <- rexp(N*T*2, rate2)
ttd <- matrix(ttd, nrow=N, byrow=T)

```

```

ttd[ttd>Tmax] <- Tmax
ttd[z[,1]==0,1:2] <- Tmax
ttd[z[,2]==0,3:4] <- Tmax

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuTTD(y = ttd, surveyLength = Tmax,
                           siteCovs = scovs, obsCovs=ocovs,
                           yearlySiteCovs=ysc, numPrimary=2)

dim(umf@y) #num sites, (num surveys x num primary periods)

fit <- occuTTD(psiformula=~elev+forest,detformula=~elev+wind+obs,
              gammaformula=~forest, epsilonformula=~elev,
              data=umf,se=T,engine="C")

truth <- c(beta_psi, c_b0, c_b1, e_b0, e_b1, beta_lam, -0.5)

#Compare to truth
cbind(coef(fit), truth)

## End(Not run)

```

---

optimizePenalty-methods

*Identify Optimal Penalty Parameter Value*

---

## Description

Identify the optimal value of the penalty term for unmarked models that support penalized likelihood. For each potential value of the penalty term, K-fold cross validation is performed. Log-likelihoods for the test data in each fold are calculated and summed. The penalty term that maximizes the sum of the fold log-likelihoods is selected as the optimal value. Finally, the model is re-fit with the full dataset using the selected penalty term. Right now only Bayes-inspired penalty of Hutchinson et al. (2015) is supported.

Currently the only fitting function that supports optimizePenalty is occuMulti for multispecies occupancy modeling; see Clipp et al. (2021).

## Usage

```

## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit0ccuMulti'
optimizePenalty(
  object, penalties = c(0, 2^seq(-4, 4)), k = 5, boot = 30, ...)

```

## Arguments

object	A fitted model inheriting class unmarkedFit
penalties	Vector of possible penalty values, all of which must be $\geq 0$
k	Number of folds to use for k-fold cross validation

**boot**            Number of bootstrap samples to use to generate the variance-covariance matrix for the final model.

**...**            Other arguments, currently ignored

**Value**

unmarkedFit object of same type as input, with the optimal penalty value applied.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**References**

Clipp, H. L., Evans, A., Kessinger, B. E., Kellner, K. F., and C. T. Rota. 2021. A penalized likelihood for multi-species occupancy models improves predictions of species interactions. *Ecology*.

Hutchinson, R. A., J. V. Valente, S. C. Emerson, M. G. Betts, and T. G. Dietterich. 2015. Penalized Likelihood Methods Improve Parameter Estimates in Occupancy Models. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*. DOI: 10.1111/2041-210X.12368

---

 ovendata

*Removal data for the Ovenbird*


---

**Description**

Removal sampling data collected for the Ovenbird (*Seiurus aurocapillus*).

**Usage**

data(ovendata)

**Format**

The format is: chr "ovendata.list" which consists of

**data** matrix of removal counts

**covariates** data frame of site-level covariates

**Source**

J.A. Royle (see reference below)

**References**

Royle, J. A. (2004). Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation*, 27(1), 375-386.

**Examples**

```
data(ovendata)
str(ovendata.list)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(ovendata.list$data,
siteCovs=as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[,-1])), type = "removal")
```

parboot

*Parametric bootstrap for unmarked models***Description**

Simulate datasets from a fitted model, refit the model, and generate a sampling distribution for a user-specified fit-statistic.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
parboot(object, statistic = SSE, nsim = 10,
        report, parallel = FALSE, ncores, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	a fitted model inheriting class "unmarkedFit"
statistic	a function returning a vector of fit-statistics. First argument must be the fitted model. Default is sum of squared residuals.
nsim	number of bootstrap replicates
report	Non-functional; will be removed soon.
parallel	logical (default = TRUE) indicating whether to compute bootstrap on multiple cores, if present. If TRUE, suppresses reporting of bootstrapped statistics. Defaults to serial calculation when <code>nsim &lt; 100</code> . Parallel computation is likely to be slower for simple models when <code>nsim &lt; ~500</code> , but should speed up the bootstrap of more complicated models.
ncores	integer (default = one less than number of available cores) number of cores to use when bootstrapping in parallel.
...	Additional arguments to be passed to statistic

**Details**

This function simulates datasets based upon a fitted model, refits the model, and evaluates a user-specified fit-statistic for each simulation. Comparing this sampling distribution to the observed statistic provides a means of evaluating goodness-of-fit or assessing uncertainty in a quantity of interest.

**Value**

An object of class parboot with three slots:

call	parboot call
t0	Numeric vector of statistics for original fitted model.
t.star	nsim by length(t0) matrix of statistics for each simulation fit.

**Author(s)**

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu> and Adam Smith

**See Also**

[ranef](#)

**Examples**

```
data(linetran)
(dbreaksLine <- c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20))
lengths <- linetran$Length

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat), dist.breaks = dbreaksLine,
    tlength = lengths*1000, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
  })

# Fit a model
(fm <- distsamp(~area ~habitat, ltUMF))

# Function returning three fit-statistics.
fitstats <- function(fm, na.rm=TRUE) {
  observed <- getY(fm@data)
  expected <- fitted(fm)
  resids <- residuals(fm)
  sse <- sum(resids^2, na.rm=na.rm)
  chisq <- sum((observed - expected)^2 / expected, na.rm=na.rm)
  freeTuke <- sum((sqrt(observed) - sqrt(expected))^2, na.rm=na.rm)
  out <- c(SSE=sse, Chisq=chisq, freemanTukey=freeTuke)
  return(out)
}

(pb <- parboot(fm, fitstats, nsim=25, report=1))
plot(pb, main="")

# Finite-sample inference for a derived parameter.
# Population size in sampled area

Nhat <- function(fm) {
```

```

    sum(bup(ranef(fm, K=50)))
  }

set.seed(345)
(pb.N <- parboot(fm, Nhat, nsim=25, report=5))

# Compare to empirical Bayes confidence intervals
colSums(confint(ranef(fm, K=50)))

```

pcount

*Fit the N-mixture model of Royle (2004)***Description**

Fit the N-mixture model of Royle (2004)

**Usage**

```

pcount(formula, data, K, mixture=c("P", "NB", "ZIP"),
       starts, method="BFGS", se=TRUE, engine=c("C", "R", "TMB"), threads=1, ...)

```

**Arguments**

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and abundance, in that order
data	an unmarkedFramePCount object supplying data to the model.
K	Integer upper index of integration for N-mixture. This should be set high enough so that it does not affect the parameter estimates. Note that computation time will increase with K.
mixture	character specifying mixture: "P", "NB", or "ZIP".
starts	vector of starting values
method	Optimization method used by <a href="#">optim</a> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
engine	Either "C", "R", or "TMB" to use fast C++ code, native R code, or TMB (required for random effects) during the optimization.
threads	Set the number of threads to use for optimization in C++, if OpenMP is available on your system. Increasing the number of threads may speed up optimization in some cases by running the likelihood calculation in parallel. If threads=1 (the default), OpenMP is disabled.
...	Additional arguments to <a href="#">optim</a> , such as lower and upper bounds

## Details

This function fits N-mixture model of Royle (2004) to spatially replicated count data.

See [unmarkedFramePCount](#) for a description of how to format data for pcount.

This function fits the latent N-mixture model for point count data (Royle 2004, Kery et al 2005).

The latent abundance distribution,  $f(N|\theta)$  can be set as a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the mixture argument, mixture = "P", mixture = "NB", mixture = "ZIP" respectively. For the first two distributions, the mean of  $N_i$  is  $\lambda_i$ . If  $N_i \sim NB$ , then an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). For the ZIP distribution, the mean is  $\lambda_i(1 - \psi)$ , where psi is the zero-inflation parameter.

The detection process is modeled as binomial:  $y_{ij} \sim Binomial(N_i, p_{ij})$ .

Covariates of  $\lambda_i$  use the log link and covariates of  $p_{ij}$  use the logit link.

## Value

unmarkedFit object describing the model fit.

## Author(s)

Ian Fiske and Richard Chandler

## References

Royle, J. A. (2004) N-Mixture Models for Estimating Population Size from Spatially Replicated Counts. *Biometrics* 60, pp. 108–105.

Kery, M., Royle, J. A., and Schmid, H. (2005) Modeling Avian Abundance from Replicated Counts Using Binomial Mixture Models. *Ecological Applications* 15(4), pp. 1450–1461.

Johnson, N.L, A.W. Kemp, and S. Kotz. (2005) *Univariate Discrete Distributions*, 3rd ed. Wiley.

## See Also

[unmarkedFramePCount](#), [pcountOpen](#), [ranef](#), [parboot](#)

## Examples

```
## Not run:

# Simulate data
set.seed(35)
nSites <- 100
nVisits <- 3
x <- rnorm(nSites)           # a covariate
beta0 <- 0
beta1 <- 1
lambda <- exp(beta0 + beta1*x) # expected counts at each site
N <- rpois(nSites, lambda)    # latent abundance
y <- matrix(NA, nSites, nVisits)
p <- c(0.3, 0.6, 0.8)        # detection prob for each visit
for(j in 1:nVisits) {
```

```

y[,j] <- rbinom(nSites, N, p[j])
}

# Organize data
visitMat <- matrix(as.character(1:nVisits), nSites, nVisits, byrow=TRUE)

umf <- unmarkedFramePCount(y=y, siteCovs=data.frame(x=x),
  obsCovs=list(visit=visitMat))
summary(umf)

# Fit a model
fm1 <- pcount(~visit-1 ~ x, umf, K=50)
fm1

plogis(coef(fm1, type="det")) # Should be close to p

# Empirical Bayes estimation of random effects
(fm1re <- ranef(fm1))
plot(fm1re, subset=site %in% 1:25, xlim=c(-1,40))
sum(bup(fm1re)) # Estimated population size
sum(N) # Actual population size

# Real data
data(mallard)
mallardUMF <- unmarkedFramePCount(mallard.y, siteCovs = mallard.site,
  obsCovs = mallard.obs)
(fm.mallard <- pcount(~ ivel+ date + I(date^2) ~ length + elev + forest, mallardUMF, K=30))
(fm.mallard.nb <- pcount(~ date + I(date^2) ~ length + elev, mixture = "NB", mallardUMF, K=30))

## End(Not run)

```

---

pcount.spHDS

*Fit spatial hierarchical distance sampling model.*

---

## Description

Function fits an N-mixture model for a discrete state space with raster covariates, and a detection function which decreases with distance from the observer, assumed to be at the centre. See Kery & Royle (2016) Section 9.8.4 for details.

## Usage

```

pcount.spHDS(formula, data, K, mixture = c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), starts,
  method = "BFGS", se = TRUE, ...)

```

**Arguments**

formula	Double right-hand side formula describing covariates of detection and abundance, in that order. Detection model should be specified without an intercept, for example: $\sim -1 + I(\text{dist}^2)$ , where <i>dist</i> is a covariate giving the distance of each cell of the raster from the observer. Internally this forces the intercept $p(\emptyset) = 1$ , conventional for distance sampling models (see Kery & Royle (2016) for explanation). More general models work but may not honor that constraint. e.g., $\sim 1, \sim \text{dist}, \sim I(\text{dist}^2), \sim \text{dist} + I(\text{dist}^2)$
data	an unmarkedFramePCount object supplying data to the model.
K	Integer upper index of integration for N-mixture. This should be set high enough so that it does not affect the parameter estimates. Note that computation time will increase with K.
mixture	character specifying mixture: Poisson (P), Negative-Binomial (NB), or Zero Inflated Poisson (ZIP).
starts	vector of starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
...	Additional arguments to <code>optim</code> , such as lower and upper bounds

**Value**

unmarkedFit object describing the model fit.

**Author(s)**

Kery & Royle

**References**

Kery & Royle (2016) *Applied Hierarchical Modeling in Ecology* Section 9.8.4

**Examples**

```
## Simulate some data to analyse
# This is based on Kery and Royle (2016) section 9.8.3
# See AHMbook::sim.spatialDS for more simulation options.

# We will simulate distance data for a logit detection function with sigma = 1,
# for a 6x6 square, divided into a 30 x 30 grid of pixels (900 in all), with the
# observer in the centre.

set.seed(2017)

## 1. Create coordinates for 30 x 30 grid
grx <- seq(0.1, 5.9, 0.2) # mid-point coordinates
gr <- expand.grid(grx, grx) # data frame with coordinates of pixel centres
```

```

## 2a. Simulate spatially correlated Habitat covariate
# Get the pair-wise distances between pixel centres
tmp <- as.matrix(dist(gr)) # a 900 x 900 matrix
# Correlation is a negative exponential function of distance, with scale parameter = 1
V <- exp(-tmp/1)
Habitat <- crossprod(t(chol(V)), rnorm(900))

## 2b. Do a detection covariate: the distance of each pixel centre from the observer
dist <- sqrt((gr[,1]-3)^2 + (gr[,2]-3)^2)

## 3. Simulate the true population
# Probability that an animal is in a pixel depends on the Habitat covariate, with
# coefficient beta:
beta <- 1
probs <- exp(beta*Habitat) / sum(exp(beta*Habitat))
# Allocate 600 animals to the 900 pixels, get the pixel ID for each animal
pixel.id <- sample(1:900, 600, replace=TRUE, prob=probs)

## 4. Simulate the detection process
# Get the distance of each animal from the observer
# (As an approximation, we'll treat animals as if they are at the pixel centre.)
d <- dist[pixel.id]
# Calculate probability of detection with logit detection function with
sigma <- 1
p <- 2*plogis(-d^2/(2*sigma^2))
# Simulate the 1/0 detection/nondetection vector
y <- rbinom(600, 1, p)
# Check the number of animals detected
sum(y)
# Select the pixel IDs for the animals detected and count the number in each pixel
detected.pixel.id <- pixel.id[y == 1]
pixel.count <- tabulate(detected.pixel.id, nbins=900)

## 5. Prepare the data for unmarked
# Centre the Habitat covariate
Habitat <- Habitat - mean(Habitat)
# Construct the unmarkedFramePCount object
umf <- unmarkedFramePCount(y=cbind(pixel.count), # y needs to be a 1-column matrix
  siteCovs=data.frame(dist=dist, Habitat=Habitat))
summary(umf)

## 6. Fit some models
(fm0 <- pcount.spHDS(~ -1 + I(dist^2) ~ 1, umf, K = 20))
(fm1 <- pcount.spHDS(~ -1 + I(dist^2) ~ Habitat, umf, K = 20))
# The true Habitat coefficient (beta above) = 1
# fm1 has much lower AIC; look at the population estimate
sum(predict(fm1, type="state"), 1])

```

**Description**

Fit the models of Dail and Madsen (2011) and Hostetler and Chandler (2015), which are generalized forms of the Royle (2004) N-mixture model for open populations.

**Usage**

```
pcountOpen(lambdaformula, gammaformula, omegaformula, pformula,
  data, mixture = c("P", "NB", "ZIP"), K,
  dynamics=c("constant", "autoreg", "notrend", "trend", "ricker", "gompertz"),
  fix=c("none", "gamma", "omega"), starts, method = "BFGS", se = TRUE,
  immigration = FALSE, iotaformula = ~1, ...)
```

**Arguments**

lambdaformula	Formula for initial abundance
gammaformula	Formula for recruitment rate (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or population growth rate (when dynamics is "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz"). See Details.
omegaformula	Formula for apparent survival probability (when dynamics is "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend") or equilibrium abundance (when dynamics is "ricker" or "gompertz")
pformula	Formula for detection probability
data	An object of class <code>unmarkedFramePCO</code> . See details
mixture	character specifying mixture: "P", "NB", or "ZIP" for the Poisson, negative binomial, and zero-inflated Poisson distributions.
K	Integer defining upper bound of discrete integration. This should be higher than the maximum observed count and high enough that it does not affect the parameter estimates. However, the higher the value the slower the computation.
dynamics	Character string describing the type of population dynamics: "constant", "autoreg", "notrend", "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz". See Details (and references) for an explanation of each option.
fix	If "omega", omega is fixed at 1. If "gamma", gamma is fixed at 0.
starts	vector of starting values
method	Optimization method used by <code>optim</code> .
se	logical specifying whether or not to compute standard errors.
immigration	logical specifying whether or not to include an immigration term (iota) in population dynamics.
iotaformula	Right-hand sided formula for average number of immigrants to a site per time step
...	additional arguments to be passed to <code>optim</code> .

## Details

These models generalize the Royle (2004) N-mixture model by relaxing the closure assumption. A basic form of the model (`dynamics='constant'` and `mixture='P'`) treats initial abundance at site  $i$  as Poisson distributed:  $N_{i,1} \sim \text{Poisson}(\lambda)$ . The latent abundance state following the initial sampling period arises from a Markovian process in which survivors are modeled as  $S_{i,t} \sim \text{Binomial}(N_{i,t-1}, \omega)$ , and recruits follow  $G_{i,t} \sim \text{Poisson}(\gamma)$ . Abundance is then  $N_{i,t} = S_{i,t} + G_{i,t}$ .

The detection process is modeled as binomial:  $y_{i,j,t} \sim \text{Binomial}(N_{i,t}, p)$ .

The latent abundance distribution during the initial time period can be set as a Poisson, negative binomial, or zero-inflated Poisson random variable, depending on the setting of the `mixture` argument, `mixture = "P"`, `mixture = "NB"`, `mixture = "ZIP"` respectively. For the first two distributions, the mean of  $N_{i,1}$  is  $\lambda$ . In the negative binomial case, an additional parameter,  $\alpha$ , describes dispersion (lower  $\alpha$  implies higher variance). For the ZIP distribution, the mean is  $\lambda(1 - \psi)$ , where  $\psi$  is the zero-inflation parameter.

Alternative population dynamics can be specified using the `dynamics` and `immigration` arguments. When `dynamics='autoreg'`,  $E(\text{recruits}) = \gamma N_{i,t-1}$  such that  $\gamma$  is the per-capita recruitment rate. In the case of `dynamics='notrend'`,  $E(\text{recruits}) = \lambda(1 - \omega)$  forcing an equilibrium condition (no temporal trend in abundance).

Alternative dynamics focus directly on the expected value of abundance at the subsequent time period, avoiding the decomposition into survivors and recruits. Geometric growth can be specified by `dynamics='trend'`, with  $N_{i,t} \sim \text{Poisson}(\gamma N_{i,t-1})$ , where  $\gamma$  in this case is finite rate of increase (normally referred to as  $\lambda$ ). Dynamics "ricker" and "gompertz" are stochastic models of density-dependent population growth. "ricker" is the Ricker-logistic model,  $N_{i,t} \sim \text{Poisson}(N_{i,t-1} \exp(\gamma(1 - N_{i,t-1}/\omega)))$ , where  $\gamma$  is the maximum instantaneous population growth rate (normally referred to as  $r$ ) and  $\omega$  is the equilibrium abundance (normally referred to as  $K$ ). "gompertz" is a modified version of the Gompertz-logistic model,  $N_{i,t} \sim \text{Poisson}(N_{i,t-1} * \exp(\gamma * (1 - \log(N_{i,t-1} + 1) / \log(\omega + 1))))$ , where the interpretations of  $\gamma$  and  $\omega$  are similar to the Ricker model.

When `immigration=TRUE`,  $\iota$  is the number of immigrants per site and year. When immigration is set to `TRUE` and `dynamics` is set to "autoreg", the model will separately estimate birth rate  $\gamma$  and number of immigrants  $\iota$ . When immigration is set to `TRUE` and `dynamics` is set to "trend", "ricker", or "gompertz", the model will separately estimate local contributions to population growth ( $\gamma$  and  $\omega$ ) and number of immigrants ( $\iota$ ).

$\lambda_i$ ,  $\gamma_{it}$ , and  $\iota_{it}$  are modeled using the the log link.  $p_{ijt}$  is modeled using the logit link.  $\omega_{it}$  is either modeled using the logit link (for "constant", "autoreg", or "notrend" dynamics) or the log link (for "ricker" or "gompertz" dynamics). For "trend" dynamics,  $\omega_{it}$  is not modeled.

## Value

An object of class `unmarkedFitPCO`.

## Warning

This function can be extremely slow, especially if there are covariates of gamma or omega. Consider testing the timing on a small subset of the data, perhaps with `se=FALSE`. Finding the lowest value of  $K$  that does not affect estimates will also help with speed.

**Note**

When gamma or omega are modeled using year-specific covariates, the covariate data for the final year will be ignored; however, they must be supplied.

If the time gap between primary periods is not constant, an M by T matrix of integers should be supplied to `unmarkedFramePCO` using the `primaryPeriod` argument.

Secondary sampling periods are optional, but can greatly improve the precision of the estimates.

**Author(s)**

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu> and Jeff Hostetler

**References**

Royle, J. A. (2004) N-Mixture Models for Estimating Population Size from Spatially Replicated Counts. *Biometrics* 60, pp. 108–105.

Dail, D. and L. Madsen (2011) Models for Estimating Abundance from Repeated Counts of an Open Metapopulation. *Biometrics*. 67, pp 577-587.

Hostetler, J. A. and R. B. Chandler (2015) Improved State-space Models for Inference about Spatial and Temporal Variation in Abundance from Count Data. *Ecology* 96:1713-1723.

**See Also**

`pcount`, `unmarkedFramePCO`

**Examples**

```
## Simulation
## No covariates, constant time intervals between primary periods, and
## no secondary sampling periods

set.seed(3)
M <- 50
T <- 5
lambda <- 4
gamma <- 1.5
omega <- 0.8
p <- 0.7
y <- N <- matrix(NA, M, T)
S <- G <- matrix(NA, M, T-1)
N[,1] <- rpois(M, lambda)
for(t in 1:(T-1)) {
  S[,t] <- rbinom(M, N[,t], omega)
  G[,t] <- rpois(M, gamma)
  N[,t+1] <- S[,t] + G[,t]
}
y[] <- rbinom(M*T, N, p)

# Prepare data
```

```

umf <- unmarkedFramePCO(y = y, numPrimary=T)
summary(umf)

# Fit model and backtransform
(m1 <- pcountOpen(~1, ~1, ~1, ~1, umf, K=20)) # Typically, K should be higher

(lam <- predict(m1, "lambda")$Predicted[1]) # or
lam <- exp(coef(m1, type="lambda"))
gam <- exp(coef(m1, type="gamma"))
om <- plogis(coef(m1, type="omega"))
p <- plogis(coef(m1, type="det"))

## Not run:
# Finite sample inference. Abundance at site i, year t
re <- ranef(m1)
devAskNewPage(TRUE)
plot(re, layout=c(5,5), subset = site %in% 1:25 & year %in% 1:2,
      xlim=c(-1,15))
devAskNewPage(FALSE)

(N.hat1 <- colSums(bup(re)))

# Expected values of N[i,t]
N.hat2 <- matrix(NA, M, T)
N.hat2[,1] <- lam
for(t in 2:T) {
  N.hat2[,t] <- om*N.hat2[,t-1] + gam
}

rbind(N=colSums(N), N.hat1=N.hat1, N.hat2=colSums(N.hat2))

## End(Not run)

```

---

piFuns

*Compute multinomial cell probabilities*


---

### Description

Compute the cell probabilities used in the multinomial-Poisson models [multinomPois](#) and [gmult-mix](#). These functions use piFuns *internally* to calculate multinomial likelihoods from the occasion-wise detection probabilities. The only reason to call them directly is to check their behaviour.

### Usage

```

removalPiFun(p)
doublePiFun(p)

```

**Arguments**

`p` matrix of detection probabilities at each site for each observation

**Details**

These two functions are provided as examples of possible functions to calculate multinomial cell probabilities. Users may write their own functions for specific sampling designs (see the example).

**Value**

For `removalPiFun`, a matrix of cell probabilities for each site and sampling period.

For `doublePiFun`, a matrix of cell probabilities for each site and observer combination. Column one is probability observer 1 but not observer 2 detects the object, column two is probability that observer 2 but not observer 1 detects the object, and column 3 is probability of both detecting.

**See Also**

[makePiFuns](#) for factory functions to create customised piFuns.

**Examples**

```
(pRem <- matrix(0.5, nrow=3, ncol=3)) # Capture probabilities
removalPiFun(pRem) # Cell probs

(pDouble <- matrix(0.5, 3, 2)) # Observer detection probs
doublePiFun(pDouble) # Cell probs

# A user-defined piFun calculating removal probs when time intervals differ.
# Here 10-minute counts were divided into 2, 3, and 5 minute intervals.
# This function could be supplied to unmarkedFrameMPois along with the obsToY
# argument shown below.

instRemPiFun <- function(p) {
  M <- nrow(p)
  J <- ncol(p)
  pi <- matrix(NA, M, J)
  p[,1] <- pi[,1] <- 1 - (1 - p[,1])^2
  p[,2] <- 1 - (1 - p[,2])^3
  p[,3] <- 1 - (1 - p[,3])^5
  for(i in 2:J) {
    pi[,i] <- pi[, i - 1]/p[, i - 1] * (1 - p[, i - 1]) * p[, i]
  }
  return(pi)
}

instRemPiFun(pRem)

# Associated obsToY matrix required by unmarkedFrameMPois
o2y <- diag(3) # if y has 3 columns
o2y[upper.tri(o2y)] <- 1
o2y
```

---

plotEffects

*Plot marginal effects of covariates in unmarked models*


---

## Description

This function generates a plot visualizing the effects of a single covariate on a parameter (e.g. occupancy, abundance) in an unmarked model. If the covariate is numeric, the result is a line plot with an error ribbon where the x-axis is the range of the covariate and the y-axis is the predicted parameter value. If the covariate is an R factor (i.e., categorical), the x-axis instead contains each unique value of the covariate.

All covariates in the model besides the one being plotted are held either at their median value (if they are numeric) or at their reference level (if they are factors).

Some types of unmarked models may require additional arguments, which are passed to the matching predict method. For example, unmarkedFitOccuMulti models require the species argument to be included in the function call in order to work properly.

If you want to customize a plot, the easiest approach is to get data formatted for plotting using plotEffectsData, and use that. If you want to see and/or modify the code used by plotEffects to generate the default plots, run getMethod("plotEffects", "unmarkedFit") in the R console.

## Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
plotEffects(object, type, covariate, level=0.95, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
plotEffectsData(object, type, covariate, level=0.95, ...)
```

## Arguments

object	A fitted model inheriting class unmarkedFit
type	Submodel in which the covariate of interest can be found, for example "state" or "det". This will depend on the fitted model
covariate	The name of the covariate to be plotted, as a character string
level	Confidence level for the error ribbons or bars
...	Other arguments passed to the predict function, required for some unmarkedFit types such as unmarkedFitOccuMulti

## Value

A plot (plotEffects) or a data frame (plotEffectsData) containing values to be used in a plot.

## Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**Examples**

```

## Not run:

# Simulate data and build an unmarked frame
set.seed(123)
dat_occ <- data.frame(x1=rnorm(500))
dat_p <- data.frame(x2=rnorm(500*5))

y <- matrix(NA, 500, 5)
z <- rep(NA, 500)

b <- c(0.4, -0.5, 0.3, 0.5)

re_fac <- factor(sample(letters[1:5], 500, replace=T))
dat_occ$group <- re_fac
re <- rnorm(5, 0, 1.2)
re_idx <- as.numeric(re_fac)

idx <- 1
for (i in 1:500){
  z[i] <- rbinom(1,1, plogis(b[1] + b[2]*dat_occ$x1[i] + re[re_idx[i]]))
  for (j in 1:5){
    y[i,j] <- z[i]*rbinom(1,1,
                        plogis(b[3] + b[4]*dat_p$x2[idx]))
    idx <- idx + 1
  }
}

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y=y, siteCovs=dat_occ, obsCovs=dat_p)

# Fit model
(fm <- occu(~x2 ~x1 + group, umf))

# Plot marginal effects of various covariates
plotEffects(fm, "state", "x1")
plotEffects(fm, "state", "group")
plotEffects(fm, "det", "x2")

# Get raw data used for a plot
plotEffectsData(fm, "state", "group")

# See code used by plotEffects so you can edit it yourself and customize the plot
methods::getMethod("plotEffects", "unmarkedFit")

## End(Not run)

```

**Description**

Response matrix of animals detected in five distance classes plus two covariates.

**Usage**

```
data(pointtran)
```

**Format**

A data frame with 30 observations on the following 7 variables.

```
dc1 Counts in distance class 1 [0-5 m)
dc2 Counts in distance class 2 [5-10 m)
dc3 Counts in distance class 3 [10-15 m)
dc4 Counts in distance class 4 [15-20 m)
dc5 Counts in distance class 5 [20-25 m)
area a numeric vector
habitat a factor with levels A B C
```

**Examples**

```
data(pointtran)
pointtran

# Format for distsamp()
ptUMF <- with(pointtran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4, dc5),
    siteCovs = data.frame(area, habitat),
    dist.breaks = seq(0, 25, by=5), survey = "point", unitsIn = "m")
})
```

---

posteriorSamples

*Draw samples from the posterior predictive distribution*

---

**Description**

Draw samples from the empirical Bayes posterior predictive distribution derived from unmarked models or ranef objects

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedRanef'
posteriorSamples(object, nsims=100, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
posteriorSamples(object, nsims=100, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	An object inheriting class unmarkedRanef or unmarkedFit
nsims	Number of draws to make from the posterior predictive distribution
...	Other arguments

**Value**

unmarkedPostSamples object containing the draws from the posterior predictive distribution. The draws are in the @samples slot.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**

[ranef](#), [predict](#)

**Examples**

```
# Simulate data under N-mixture model
set.seed(4564)
R <- 20
J <- 5
N <- rpois(R, 10)
y <- matrix(NA, R, J)
y[] <- rbinom(R*J, N, 0.5)

# Fit model
umf <- unmarkedFramePCount(y=y)
fm <- pcount(~1 ~1, umf, K=50)

# Estimates of conditional abundance distribution at each site
(re <- ranef(fm))

#Draw from the posterior predictive distribution
(ppd <- posteriorSamples(re, nsims=100))
```

**Description**

This function uses a simulation-based approach to estimate power for parameters in unmarked models. At a minimum, users must provide an unmarkedFrame object describing the experimental design and a list of effect sizes for each parameter in the model. See the unmarkedPower vignette for more details and examples.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFrame'
powerAnalysis(object, model = NULL, effects = NULL,
  alpha=0.05, nsim = 100, parallel = FALSE, nulls=NULL, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'list'
powerAnalysis(object, model = NULL, effects = NULL,
  alpha=0.05, nsim = length(object), parallel = FALSE, nulls=NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	An unmarkedFrame object representing the desired study design. The values in the response (y) don't matter and can be missing. Alternatively, you can provide a list of such objects with the response data already simulated (such as the output from simulate).
model	The model to use when the unmarkedFrame type is used for multiple model types. For example, if the object is an unmarkedFrameOccu, model should be set to occu or occuRN.
effects	A list containing the desired effect sizes/parameter values for which you want to estimate power. This list must follow a specific format. There is one named entry in the list per submodel (e.g., occupancy, detection). Each list element should be a numeric vector with length equal to the number of parameters in that submodel. Parameter values are on the inverse link scale. You can leave effects=NULL, which will generate an error message with a template that you can fill in.
alpha	Desired Type I error rate.
nsim	Number of simulations to conduct.
parallel	Logical; run simulations in parallel?
nulls	If provided, a list matching the structure of effects which defines the null hypothesis value for each parameter. By default the null is 0 for all parameters.
...	Arguments to send to the fitting function for the model. Most importantly this will include formula argument(s), but could also include distributions, key functions, etc. For example, for simulating occupancy data, you must also supply the argument formula = ~1~1 for a no-covariate model, formula=~1~x for a covariate effect of x on occupancy, etc.

**Value**

unmarkedPower object containing the results of the power analysis. For information on interpretation of the output, see the power analysis vignette.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**

[unmarkedPowerList](#)

**Examples**

```
## Not run:

# Create experimental design
M <- 50
J <- 3
y <- matrix(NA, M, J)
sc <- data.frame(x=rnorm(M))
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y, siteCovs=sc)

# Power analysis
p <- powerAnalysis(umf, model=occu, formula=~1~x,
                  effects = list(state = c(-0.2, 0.3), det = 0))

p
summary(p, alpha=0.3)
plot(p, ylim=c(-3, 3))
plot(p, ylim=c(-3, 3))

# Simulate your own datasets first and pass to power analysis
cf <- list(state=c(0,1), det=0)
s <- simulate(umf, model = occu, formula=~1~x, coefs=cf, nsim = 100)
p2 <- powerAnalysis(s, model=occu, formula=~1~x, effects=cf)
p2

## End(Not run)
```

---

predict

*Predict from fitted models and other unmarked objects*


---

**Description**

These methods return predicted values from unmarkedFit objects, fitLists, or ranef output. Most object types use the same method, but some have unique options; see usage below.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
predict(object, type, newdata, backTransform = TRUE,
       na.rm = TRUE, appendData = FALSE, level = 0.95, re.form = NULL, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFitOccuMulti'
predict(object, type, newdata,
       level = 0.95, species = NULL, cond = NULL, nsims = 100, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFitOccuMS'
predict(object, type, newdata,
       level = 0.95, nsims = 100, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFitList'
predict(object, type, newdata = NULL,
```

```

    backTransform = TRUE, appendData = FALSE, level = 0.95)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedRanef'
predict(object, func, nsims = 100, ...)

```

### Arguments

object	A <code>unmarkedFit</code> , <code>unmarkedFitList</code> , or <code>unmarkedRanef</code> object.
type	The submodel to predict values for, such as <code>state</code> or <code>det</code> . The available types depend on the model.
newdata	Optional; provide a <code>data.frame</code> of new covariate values to predict with. If not supplied, the original data are used.
backTransform	Logical. If <code>TRUE</code> , returned values are on the original (e.g. probability, abundance) scale.
na.rm	Logical. Should missing values be removed when predicting from original data?
appendData	Logical. Should covariate data used for prediction be appended to the output data frame?
level	The confidence interval to calculate. For example <code>0.95</code> results in lower and upper bounds for a 95% confidence interval. If set to <code>NULL</code> , no SE or confidence intervals will be returned.
re.form	For <code>unmarkedFit</code> types that support random effects, should the random effects be included in the prediction? If <code>NULL</code> , they will be, if <code>NA</code> , they will not be.
species	Which species (integer or species name as a string) should predictions be calculated for? For <code>unmarkedFitOccuMulti</code> only. If multiple species are provided, the co-occurrence probability is returned. See <a href="#">occuMulti</a> .
cond	Which species (integer or species name as a string) should predictions be calculated conditional on? If conditional on species presence, supply just the species name; if species absence, put a minus sign in front of the species name, e.g. <code>"-coyote"</code> . See <a href="#">occuMulti</a> .
nsims	Number of bootstrap simulations to use. Relevant only for some predict types.
func	A function to apply to bootstrapped <code>unmarkedRanef</code> samples; see details.
...	Other arguments. These are ignored except for the <code>ranef</code> method, where they are additional arguments to <code>func</code> .

### Details

The `predict` method for `unmarkedRanef` objects generates the empirical Bayes posterior predictive distribution for functions of the random variables (latent abundance or occurrence).

In addition to the output object from `ranef`, you must also supply a custom function to argument `func`. The function must take as its first argument a matrix with dimensions  $M \times T$ , where  $M$  is the number of sites and  $T$  is the number of primary periods ( $T=1$  for single-season models). The output of this function should be a vector or matrix containing the derived parameters of interest.

You may also manually set the number of draws from the posterior predictive distribution with argument `nsims`; the default is 100.

The output of `predict` will be a vector or array with one more dimension than the output of the function supplied `func`, corresponding to the number of draws requested `nsims`. For example, if

func outputs a scalar, the output of predict will be a vector with length equal to nsims. If func outputs a 3x2 matrix, the output of predict will be an array with dimensions 3x2xnsims. See [ranef](#) for an example.

Alternatively, you can use the [posteriorSamples](#) function on the ranef output object to obtain the full posterior predictive distribution. This is useful if you are having trouble designing your custom function or if you want to obtain multiple different derived parameters from the same posterior predictive distribution.

### Value

For most methods, a `data.frame` with four columns: the predicted values, standard errors, and lower and upper bounds. If `appendData = TRUE` covariate data are also in the output. For `unmarkedRanef`, an array is returned. See details.

---

randomTerms	<i>Extract estimates of random effect terms</i>
-------------	---

---

### Description

Extract estimates and summary statistics of random effect terms from an `unmarkedFit` model or an `unmarkedEstimate`.

### Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimate'
randomTerms(object, level=0.95, addMean = FALSE, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
randomTerms(object, type, level=0.95, addMean = FALSE, ...)
```

### Arguments

object	An object inheriting class <code>unmarkedEstimate</code> or <code>unmarkedFit</code>
level	Significance level to use for confidence interval
type	If provided, return only random effect terms from the chosen submodel type (as a character string)
addMean	Logical. Should the corresponding mean intercept or slope (if any) be added to the value of the random effect (yielding the complete random intercept/slope)?
...	Other arguments

### Value

`data.frame` containing estimates, SEs, and confidence intervals for random effect terms in the model.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

---

 ranef

*Estimate posterior distributions of latent occupancy or abundance*


---

**Description**

Estimate posterior distributions of the random variables (latent occupancy or abundance) using empirical Bayes methods. These methods return an object storing the posterior distributions of the latent variables at each site, and for each year (primary period) in the case of open population models. See [unmarkedRanef-class](#) and [posteriorSamples](#) for methods used to manipulate the returned object.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
ranef(object, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	A unmarkedFit object
...	Other arguments. For some abundance models you can specify K; for multi-species models you can specify species.

**Warning**

Empirical Bayes methods can underestimate the variance of the posterior distribution because they do not account for uncertainty in the hyperparameters (lambda or psi). Eventually, we hope to add methods to account for the uncertainty of the hyperparameters.

Note also that the posterior mode appears to exhibit some bias as an estimator of abundance. Consider using the posterior mean instead, even though it will not be an integer in general. More simulation studies are needed to evaluate the performance of empirical Bayes methods for these models.

**Note**

From Carlin and Louis (1996): "... the Bayesian approach to inference depends on a prior distribution for the model parameters. This prior can depend on unknown parameters which in turn may follow some second-stage prior. This sequence of parameters and priors constitutes a hierarchical model. The hierarchy must stop at some point, with all remaining prior parameters assumed known. Rather than make this assumption, the basic empirical Bayes approach uses the observed data to estimate these final stage parameters (or to estimate the Bayes rule), and proceeds as in a standard Bayesian analysis."

**Author(s)**

Richard Chandler <rbchan@uga.edu>

## References

- Laird, N.M. and T.A. Louis. 1987. Empirical Bayes confidence intervals based on bootstrap samples. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 82:739–750.
- Carlin, B.P and T.A Louis. 1996. *Bayes and Empirical Bayes Methods for Data Analysis*. Chapman and Hall/CRC.
- Royle, J.A and R.M. Dorazio. 2008. *Hierarchical Modeling and Inference in Ecology*. Academic Press.

## See Also

[unmarkedRanef-class](#), [bup](#)

## Examples

```
# Simulate data under N-mixture model
set.seed(4564)
R <- 20
J <- 5
N <- rpois(R, 10)
y <- matrix(NA, R, J)
y[] <- rbinom(R*J, N, 0.5)

# Fit model
umf <- unmarkedFramePCount(y=y)
fm <- pcount(~1 ~1, umf, K=50)

# Estimates of conditional abundance distribution at each site
(re <- ranef(fm))
# Best Unbiased Predictors
bup(re, stat="mean")      # Posterior mean
bup(re, stat="mode")     # Posterior mode
confint(re, level=0.9) # 90% CI

# Plots
plot(re, subset=site %in% c(1:10), layout=c(5, 2), xlim=c(-1,20))

# Compare estimates to truth
sum(N)
sum(bup(re))

# Extract all values in convenient formats
post.df <- as(re, "data.frame")
head(post.df)
post.arr <- as(re, "array")

#Generate posterior predictive distribution for a function
#of random variables using predict()

#First, create a function that operates on a vector of
#length M (if you fit a single-season model) or a matrix of
#dimensions MxT (if a dynamic model), where
```

```

#M = nsites and T = n primary periods
#Our function will generate mean abundance for sites 1-10 and sites 11-20
myfunc <- function(x){ #x will be length 20 since M=20

  #Mean of first 10 sites
  group1 <- mean(x[1:10])
  #Mean of sites 11-20
  group2 <- mean(x[11:20])

  #Naming elements of the output is optional but helpful
  return(c(group1=group1, group2=group2))

}

#Get 100 samples of the values calculated in your function
(pr <- predict(re, func=myfunc, nsims=100))

#Summarize posterior
data.frame(mean=rowMeans(pr),
           se=apply(pr, 1, stats::sd),
           lower=apply(pr, 1, stats::quantile, 0.025),
           upper=apply(pr, 1, stats::quantile, 0.975))

#Alternatively, you can return the posterior predictive distribution
#and run operations on it separately
(ppd <- posteriorSamples(re, nsims=100))

```

---

residuals

*Calculate residuals from a model*


---

### Description

Calculates residuals from a model. The approach varies based on the model type, but is usually the observed data (y) minus the fitted values. See [fitted](#).

### Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
residuals(object, ...)
```

### Arguments

object	A unmarkedFit object
...	Other arguments, currently unused.

**Value**

In most cases, `richness` returns a matrix of residual values with the same dimensions as the `y` matrix ( $M \times J$  or  $M \times JT$ ). For some models with multiple observation processes or multiple species, such as `gdistremoval` or `occuMulti`, the output may be a named list of matrices.

---

richness	<i>Estimate posterior distributions of site richness</i>
----------	--

---

**Description**

Estimate posterior distributions of site richness from a fitted community occupancy model using empirical Bayes methods. This function uses `ranef` and `posteriorSamples` internally.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFitOccuComm'
richness(object, nsims=100, posterior=FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

object	A <code>unmarkedFitOccuComm</code> object.
nsims	Number of posterior samples to generate.
posterior	Logical. If FALSE mean estimates for each site are returned; if TRUE the entire posterior for each site is returned.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**

[occuComm](#), [ranef](#), [posteriorSamples](#)

---

SE-methods	<i>Methods for Function SE in Package 'unmarked'</i>
------------	--

---

**Description**

Extract standard errors of parameter estimates from a fitted model.

**Methods**

**obj** = "`linCombOrBackTrans`" A model prediction  
**obj** = "`unmarkedEstimate`" See [unmarkedEstimate-class](#)  
**obj** = "`unmarkedFit`" A fitted model

---

shinyPower	<i>Launch a Shiny app to help with power analysis</i>
------------	---

---

**Description**

Launch a Shiny app to test power under various scenarios. Requires the Shiny package to be installed.

**Usage**

```
shinyPower(object, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	A template unmarkedFit object; see documentation for powerAnalysis for details on how to create this
...	Currently ignored

**Value**

No return value, called for its side effects.

---

sigma	<i>Extract estimates of random effect standard deviations</i>
-------	---

---

**Description**

Extract estimates and summary statistics of random effect standard deviations from an unmarkedFit model or an unmarkedEstimate.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedEstimate'
sigma(object, level=0.95, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
sigma(object, type, level=0.95, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	An object inheriting class unmarkedEstimate or unmarkedFit
level	Significance level to use for confidence interval
type	If provided, return only random effect SDs from the chosen submodel type (as a character string)
...	Other arguments

**Value**

data.frame containing estimates, SEs, and confidence intervals for random effect standard deviations in the model.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

---

simulate	<i>Simulate datasets from any unmarked model type</i>
----------	---

---

**Description**

Simulate data from a fitted model, or simulate an entirely new dataset from a study design defined by an unmarkedFrame.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFit'
simulate(object, nsim=1, seed=NULL, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedFrame'
simulate(object, nsim=1, seed=NULL, model = NULL,
         coefs = NULL, quiet = FALSE, ...)
```

**Arguments**

object	Fitted model or unmarkedFrame.
nsim	Number of simulations
seed	Ignored
model	The model to use when object is an unmarkedFrame used for multiple model types. For example, if the object is an unmarkedFrameOccu, model should be set to occu or occuRN.
coefs	List with one element per submodel. Each list element should be named with the corresponding submodel, and should be a numeric vector of parameter values to use for that submodel when simulating the dataset. Note that parameter values should be on the inverse link scale. The number of parameter values in the vector depends on the model specified, covariates, etc. If you are not sure how to specify this list, set coefs = NULL and the function will return the correct structure.
quiet	If TRUE, don't print informational messages.
...	Used only for the unmarkedFrame method. Arguments to send to the corresponding fitting function. Most importantly this will include formula arguments, but could also include distributions, key functions, etc. For example, for simulating occupancy data, you must also supply the argument formula = ~1~1 for a no-covariate model, formula = ~1~x for a covariate effect of x on occupancy, etc. See examples below.

**Examples**

```

## Not run:

# Simulation of an occupancy dataset from scratch

# First create an unmarkedFrame with the correct design

M <- 300 # number of sites
J <- 5   # number of occasions

# The values in the y-matrix don't matter as they will be simulated
# We can supply them as all NAs
y <- matrix(NA, M, J)

# Site covariate
x <- rnorm(M)

# Create unmarkedFrame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y = y, siteCovs = data.frame(x = x))

# Must specify model = occu since unmarkedFrameOccu is also used for occuRN
# the formula specifies the specific model structure we want to simulate
# If we don't specify coefs, unmarked will generate a template you can copy and use
simulate(umf, model = occu, formula = ~1~x)

# Now set coefs
# Here we imply a mean occupancy and mean detection of 0.5
# (corresponding to values of 0 on the inverse link scale) and a positive effect of x
s <- simulate(umf, model = occu, formula = ~1~x,
             coefs = list(state = c(0,0.3), det = 0))

head(s[[1]])

occu(~1~x, s[[1]])

# For some models we can also include a random effect
# add a factor covariate
umf@siteCovs$x2 <- factor(sample(letters[1:10], M, replace=TRUE))

# The final value in coefs now represents the random effect SD for x2
s <- simulate(umf, model = occu, formula = ~1~x+(1|x2),
             coefs = list(state = c(0,0.3, 1), det = 0))

head(s[[1]])

occu(~1~x+(1|x2), s[[1]])

# Here's a more complicated example simulating a gdistsamp dataset
# using a negative binomial distribution
M <- 100
J <- 3
T <- 2

```

```

y <- matrix(NA, M, J*T)
umf2 <- unmarkedFrameGDS(y=y,
                          siteCovs=data.frame(x=rnorm(M)),
                          dist.breaks = c(0, 10, 20, 30), unitsIn='m',
                          numPrimary = T, survey="point")

cf <- list(lambda=c(1, 0.3), phi=0, det=c(log(20), 0), alpha=log(1))

# Note we now also supply another argument mixture="NB" to ...
s2 <- simulate(umf2, coefs=cf, lambdaformula=~x, phiformula=~1, pformula=~x,
               mixture="NB")
head(s2[[1]])

gdistsamp(~x, ~1, ~x, s2[[1]], mixture="NB")

## End(Not run)

```

---

SSE

---

*Compute Sum of Squared Residuals for a Model Fit.*


---

### Description

Compute the sum of squared residuals for an unmarked fit object. This is useful for a [parboot](#).

### Usage

```
SSE(fit, ...)
```

### Arguments

<code>fit</code>	An unmarked fit object.
<code>...</code>	Additional arguments to be passed to statistic

### Value

A numeric value for the models SSE.

### See Also

[parboot](#)

---

Switzerland

*Swiss landscape data*

---

### Description

Spatially-referenced data on elevation, forest cover, and water at a 1km-sq resolution.

### Usage

```
data(Switzerland)
```

### Format

A data frame with 42275 observations on the following 5 variables.

x Easting (m)

y Northing (m)

elevation a numeric vector (m)

forest a numeric vector (percent cover)

water a numeric vector (percent cover)

### Details

Forest and water coverage (in percent area) was computed using the 1992-97 landcover dataset of the Swiss Federal Statistical Office (<http://www.bfs.admin.ch>). Median elevation (in metres) was computed using a median aggregation of the digital elevation model of the Swiss Federal Statistical Office.

x and y are the coordinates of the center of each 1km<sup>2</sup> pixel.

The coordinate reference system intentionally not specified.

These data can only be used for non-profit projects. Otherwise, written permission must be obtained from the Swiss Federal Statistical Office

### Source

Swiss Federal Statistical Office (<http://www.bfs.admin.ch>)

### Examples

```
library(lattice)
data(Switzerland)
str(Switzerland)
```

```
levelplot(elevation ~ x + y, Switzerland, aspect="iso",
          col.regions=terrain.colors(100))
```

```
## Not run:
```

```

library(raster)
el.r <- rasterFromXYZ(Switzerland[,c("x", "y", "elevation")], crs =
"+proj=somerc +lat_0=46.95240555555556 +lon_0=7.439583333333333
+k_0=1 +x_0=600000 +y_0=200000 +ellps=bessel
+towgs84=674.374,15.056,405.346,0,0,0,0 +units=m +no_defs")
plot(el.r)
spplot(el.r)

## End(Not run)

```

---

unmarkedEstimate-class

*Class "unmarkedEstimate"*


---

### Description

Contains parameter estimates, covariance matrix, and metadata

### Objects from the Class

Creating these objects is done internally not by users.

### Slots

**name:** Object of class "character" storing parameter names  
**short.name:** Object of class "character" storing abbreviated parameter names  
**estimates:** Object of class "numeric"  
**covMat:** Object of class "matrix"  
**covMatBS:** Object of class "matrix"  
**fixed:** Object of class "numeric"  
**invlink:** Object of class "character"  
**invlinkGrad:** Object of class "character"  
**randomVarInfo:** Object of class "list"

### Methods

**backTransform** signature(obj = "unmarkedEstimate")  
**coef** signature(object = "unmarkedEstimate")  
**confint** signature(object = "unmarkedEstimate")  
**linearComb** signature(obj = "unmarkedEstimate", coefficients = "matrixOrVector")  
**SE** signature(obj = "unmarkedEstimate")  
**show** signature(object = "unmarkedEstimate")  
**vcov** signature(object = "unmarkedEstimate")

**Note**

These methods are typically called within a call to a method for [unmarkedFit-class](#)

**Examples**

```
showClass("unmarkedEstimate")
```

---

```
unmarkedEstimateList-class
      Class "unmarkedEstimateList"
```

---

**Description**

Class to hold multiple unmarkedEstimates in an [unmarkedFit](#)

**Slots**

**estimates:** A "list" of models.

---

```
unmarkedFit-class      Class "unmarkedFit"
```

---

**Description**

Contains fitted model information which can be manipulated or extracted using the methods described below.

**Methods**

[ signature(x = "unmarkedFit", i = "ANY", j = "ANY", drop = "ANY"): extract one of names(obj), eg 'state' or 'det'

**backTransform** signature(obj = "unmarkedFit"): back-transform parameters to original scale when no covariate effects are modeled

**coef** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): returns parameter estimates. type can be one of names(obj), eg 'state' or 'det'. If altNames=TRUE estimate names are more specific.

**confint** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): Returns confidence intervals. Must specify type and method (either "normal" or "profile")

**getData** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): extracts data

**getFP** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): calculates and extracts expected false positive detection probabilities

**getB** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): calculates and extracts expected probabilities a true positive detection was classified as certain

**linearComb** signature(obj = "unmarkedFit", coefficients = "matrixOrVector"): Returns estimate and SE on original scale when covariates are present

**names** signature(x = "unmarkedFit"): Names of parameter levels

**parboot** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): Parametric bootstrapping method to assess goodness-of-fit

**plot** signature(x = "unmarkedFit", y = "missing"): Plots expected vs. observed values

**profile** signature(fitted = "unmarkedFit"): used by confint method='profile'

**sampleSize** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): returns number of sites in sample

**SE** signature(obj = "unmarkedFit"): returns standard errors

**summary** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): results with more details

**update** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): refit model with changes to one or more arguments

**vcov** signature(object = "unmarkedFit"): returns variance-covariance matrix

**smoothed** signature(object="unmarkedFitColExt"): Returns the smoothed trajectory from a colonization-extinction model fit. Takes additional logical argument mean which specifies whether or not to return the average over sites.

**projected** signature(object="unmarkedFitColExt"): Returns the projected trajectory from a colonization-extinction model fit. Takes additional logical argument mean which specifies whether or not to return the average over sites.

**logLik** signature(object="unmarkedFit"): Returns the log-likelihood.

**LRT** signature(m1="unmarkedFit", m2="unmarkedFit"): Returns the chi-squared statistic, degrees-of-freedom, and p-value from a Likelihood Ratio Test.

## Note

This is a superclass with child classes for each fit type

## Examples

```
showClass("unmarkedFit")

# Format removal data for multinomPois
data(ovendata)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(y = ovendata.list$data,
  siteCovs = as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[,-1])),
  type = "removal")

# Fit a couple of models
(fm1 <- multinomPois(~ 1 ~ ufc + trba, ovenFrame))
summary(fm1)

# Apply a bunch of methods to the fitted model

# Look at the different parameter types
names(fm1)
fm1['state']
```

```

fm1['det']

# Coefficients from abundance part of the model
coef(fm1, type='state')

# Variance-covariance matrix
vcov(fm1, type='state')

# Confidence intervals using profiled likelihood
confint(fm1, type='state', method='profile')

# Expected values
fitted(fm1)

# Original data
getData(fm1)

# Detection probabilities
getP(fm1)

# log-likelihood
logLik(fm1)

# Back-transform detection probability to original scale
# backTransform only works on models with no covariates or
#   in conjunction with linearComb (next example)
backTransform(fm1, type = 'det')

# Predicted abundance at specified covariate values
(lc <- linearComb(fm1, c(Int = 1, ufc = 0, trba = 0), type='state'))
backTransform(lc)

# Assess goodness-of-fit
parboot(fm1)
plot(fm1)

# Predict abundance at specified covariate values.
newdat <- data.frame(ufc = 0, trba = seq(-1, 1, length=10))
predict(fm1, type='state', newdata=newdat)

# Fit a new model without covariates
(fmNull <- update(fm1, formula = ~1 ~1))

```

---

unmarkedFitList-class *Class "unmarkedFitList"*

---

### Description

Class to hold multiple fitted models from one of unmarked's fitting functions

**Objects from the Class**

Objects can be created by using the `fitList` function.

**Slots**

`fits`: A "list" of models.

**Methods**

**coef** signature(object = "unmarkedFitList"): Extract coefficients

**SE** signature(object = "unmarkedFitList"): Extract standard errors

**modSel** signature(object = "unmarkedFitList"): Model selection

**predict** signature(object = "unmarkedFitList"): Model-averaged prediction

**Note**

Model-averaging regression coefficients is intentionally not implemented.

**See Also**

`fitList`, `unmarkedFit`

**Examples**

```
showClass("unmarkedFitList")

data(linetran)
(dbreaksLine <- c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20))
lengths <- linetran$Length * 1000

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat), dist.breaks = dbreaksLine,
    tlength = lengths, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})

fm1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~1, ltUMF)
fm2 <- distsamp(~ area ~1, ltUMF)
fm3 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~area, ltUMF)

f1 <- fitList(Null=fm1, A.=fm2, .A=fm3)
f1

coef(f1)
SE(f1)

ms <- modSel(f1, nullmod="Null")
ms
```

---

unmarkedFrame                      *Create an unmarkedFrame, or one of its child classes.*

---

## Description

Constructor for unmarkedFrames.

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrame(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL, obsToY)
```

## Arguments

y	An MxJ matrix of the observed measured data, where M is the number of sites and J is the maximum number of observations per site.
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with MxJ rows in site-major order.
obsToY	optional matrix specifying relationship between observation-level covariates and response matrix

## Details

unmarkedFrame is the S4 class that holds data structures to be passed to the model-fitting functions in unmarked.

An unmarkedFrame contains the observations (y), covariates measured at the observation level (obsCovs), and covariates measured at the site level (siteCovs). For a data set with M sites and J observations at each site, y is an M x J matrix. obsCovs and siteCovs are both data frames (see [data.frame](#)). siteCovs has M rows so that each row contains the covariates for the corresponding sites. obsCovs has M\*obsNum rows so that each covariates is ordered by site first, then observation number. Missing values are coded with NA in any of y, siteCovs, or obsCovs.

Additionally, unmarkedFrames contain metadata: obsToY. obsToY is a matrix describing relationship between response matrix and observation-level covariates. Generally this does not need to be supplied by the user; however, it may be needed when using [multinomPois](#). For example, double observer sampling, y has 3 columns corresponding the observer 1, observer 2, and both, but there were only two independent observations. In this situation, y has 3 columns, but obsToY must be specified.

Several child classes of unmarkedFrame require additional metadata. For example, unmarkedFrameDS is used to organize distance sampling data for the [distsamp](#) function, and it has arguments dist.breaks, tlength, survey, and unitsIn, which specify the distance interval cut points, transect lengths, "line" or "point" transect, and units of measure, respectively.

All site-level covariates are automatically copied to obsCovs so that site level covariates are available at the observation level.

**Value**

an unmarkedFrame object

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrameOccu](#), [unmarkedFramePCount](#), [unmarkedFrameDS](#)

**Examples**

```
# Set up data for pcount()
data(mallard)
mallardUMF <- unmarkedFramePCount(mallard.y, siteCovs = mallard.site,
  obsCovs = mallard.obs)
summary(mallardUMF)
```

```
# Set up data for occu()
data(frogs)
pferUMF <- unmarkedFrameOccu(pfer.bin)
```

```
# Set up data for distsamp()
data(linetran)
ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat),
    dist.breaks = c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20),
    tlength = linetran$Length * 1000, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})
summary(ltUMF)
```

```
# Set up data for multinomPois()
data(ovendata)
ovenFrame <- unmarkedFrameMPois(ovendata.list$data,
  siteCovs=as.data.frame(scale(ovendata.list$covariates[,-1])),
  type = "removal")
summary(ovenFrame)
```

```
## Not run:
# Set up data for colext()
frogUMF <- formatMult(masspcru)
summary(frogUMF)
```

```
## End(Not run)
```

---

unmarkedFrame-class    *Class "unmarkedFrame"*

---

## Description

Methods for manipulating, summarizing and viewing unmarkedFrames

## Objects from the Class

Objects can be created by calls to the constructor function `unmarkedFrame`. These objects are passed to the data argument of the fitting functions.

## Slots

`y`: Object of class "matrix"  
`obsCovs`: Object of class "optionalDataFrame"  
`siteCovs`: Object of class "optionalDataFrame"  
`obsToY`: Object of class "optionalMatrix"

## Methods

[ signature(x = "unmarkedFrame", i = "numeric", j = "missing", drop = "missing"): ...  
 [ signature(x = "unmarkedFrame", i = "numeric", j = "numeric", drop = "missing"): ...  
 [ signature(x = "unmarkedFrame", i = "missing", j = "numeric", drop = "missing"): ...  
**getY** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract y matrix  
**numSites** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract M  
**numY** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract ncol(y)  
**obsCovs** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract observation-level covariates  
**obsCovs<-** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): add or modify observation-level covariates  
**obsNum** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract number of observations  
**obsToY** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"):  
**obsToY<-** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): ...  
**plot** signature(x = "unmarkedFrame", y = "missing"): visualize response variable. Takes additional argument `panels` which specifies how many panels data should be split over.  
**show** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): view data as data.frame  
**siteCovs** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): extract site-level covariates  
**siteCovs<-** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): add or modify site-level covariates  
**summary** signature(object = "unmarkedFrame"): summarize data  
**getL** signature(object = "unmarkedFrameOccuCOP"): extract L

**Note**

This is a superclass with child classes for each fitting function.

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrame](#), [unmarkedFit](#), [unmarked-package](#)

**Examples**

```
# List all the child classes of unmarkedFrame
showClass("unmarkedFrame")

# Organize data for pcount()
data(mallard)
mallardUMF <- unmarkedFramePCount(mallard.y, siteCovs = mallard.site,
  obsCovs = mallard.obs)

# Vizualize it
plot(mallardUMF)

mallardUMF

# Summarize it
summary(mallardUMF)

str(mallardUMF)

numSites(mallardUMF)

numY(mallardUMF)

obsNum(mallardUMF)

# Extract components of data
getY(mallardUMF)

obsCovs(mallardUMF)
obsCovs(mallardUMF, matrices = TRUE)

siteCovs(mallardUMF)

mallardUMF[1:5,] # First 5 rows in wide format

mallardUMF[,1:2] # First 2 observations
```

---

unmarkedFrameDS      *Organize data for the distance sampling model of Royle et al. (2004) fit by distsamp*

---

### Description

Organizes count data along with the covariates and metadata. This S4 class is required by the data argument of `distsamp`

### Usage

```
unmarkedFrameDS(y, siteCovs=NULL, dist.breaks, tlength, survey,
  unitsIn)
```

### Arguments

<code>y</code>	An RxJ matrix of count data, where R is the number of sites (transects) and J is the number of distance classes.
<code>siteCovs</code>	A <code>data.frame</code> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have R rows and one column per covariate
<code>dist.breaks</code>	vector of distance cut-points delimiting the distance classes. It must be of length J+1.
<code>tlength</code>	A vector of length R containing the transect lengths. This is ignored when <code>survey="point"</code> .
<code>survey</code>	Either "point" or "line" for point- and line-transects.
<code>unitsIn</code>	Either "m" or "km" defining the measurement units for <i>both</i> <code>dist.breaks</code> and <code>tlength</code>

### Details

`unmarkedFrameDS` is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the `distsamp` model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class `unmarkedFrameDS`

### Note

If you have continuous distance data, they must be "binned" into discrete distance classes, which are delimited by `dist.breaks`.

### References

Royle, J. A., D. K. Dawson, and S. Bates (2004) Modeling abundance effects in distance sampling. *Ecology* 85, pp. 1591-1597.

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [distsamp](#)

**Examples**

```
# Fake data
R <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of distance classes

db <- c(0, 10, 20, 30) # distance break points

y <- matrix(c(
  5,4,3, # 5 detections in 0-10 distance class at this transect
  0,0,0,
  2,1,1,
  1,1,0), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE)
y

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs

umf <- unmarkedFrameDS(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs, dist.breaks=db, survey="point",
  unitsIn="m") # organize data
umf           # look at data
summary(umf)  # summarize
fm <- distsamp(~1 ~1, umf) # fit a model
```

---

unmarkedFrameDSO	<i>Create an object of class unmarkedFrameDSO that contains data used by distsampOpen.</i>
------------------	--

---

**Description**

Organizes distance sampling data and experimental design information from multiple primary periods along with associated covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [distsampOpen](#)

**Usage**

```
unmarkedFrameDSO(y, siteCovs=NULL, yearlySiteCovs=NULL, numPrimary,
  primaryPeriod, dist.breaks, tlength, survey, unitsIn)
```

**Arguments**

**y** An MxJT matrix of the repeated count data, where M is the number of sites (i.e., points or transects), J is the number of distance classes and T is the maximum number of primary sampling periods per site

siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
yearlySiteCovs	Either a named list of MxT <a href="#">data.frames</a> , or a site-major <a href="#">data.frame</a> with MT rows and 1 column per covariate
numPrimary	Maximum number of observed primary periods for each site
primaryPeriod	An MxJT matrix of integers indicating the primary period of each observation
dist.breaks	vector of distance cut-points delimiting the distance classes. It must be of length J+1
tlength	A vector of length R containing the transect lengths. This is ignored when survey="point"
survey	Either "point" or "line" for point- and line-transects
unitsIn	Either "m" or "km" defining the measurement units for <i>both</i> dist.breaks and tlength

### Details

unmarkedFrameDSO is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [distsampOpen](#) model-fitting function. Unlike most unmarked functions, obsCovs cannot be supplied.

If you have continuous distance data, they must be "binned" into discrete distance classes, which are delimited by dist.breaks.

When gamma or omega are modeled using year-specific covariates, the covariate data for the final year will be ignored; however, they must be supplied.

If the time gap between primary periods is not constant, an M by T matrix of integers should be supplied using the primaryPeriod argument.

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameDSO

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [distsampOpen](#)

### Examples

```
# Fake data
M <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of distance classes
T <- 2 # number of primary periods

db <- c(0, 10, 20, 30) # distance break points

y <- matrix(c(
  5,4,3, 6,2,1, # In bin 1: 5 detections in primary period 1, 6 in period 2
  0,0,0, 0,1,0,
  2,1,1, 0,0,0,
  1,1,0, 1,1,1), nrow=M, ncol=J*T, byrow=TRUE)
```

```

y

# Primary periods of observations
# In this case there are no gaps
primPer <- matrix(as.integer(c(
  1,2,
  1,2,
  1,2,
  1,2)), nrow=M, ncol=T, byrow=TRUE)

#Site covs: M rows and 1 column per covariate
site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A','B','A','B')))
site.covs

#Yearly site covs on gamma/omega
ysc <- list(
  x3 = matrix(c(
    1,2,
    1,2,
    1,2,
    1,2), nrow=M, ncol=T, byrow=TRUE))

umf <- unmarkedFrameDSO(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs, yearlySiteCovs=ysc,
  numPrimary=T, primaryPeriod=primPer,
  dist.breaks=db, survey="point", unitsIn="m")

umf          # look at data
summary(umf) # summarize

```

---

unmarkedFrameGDR	<i>Organize data for the combined distance and removal point-count model of Amundson et al. (2014) fit by gdistremoval</i>
------------------	--

---

## Description

Organize data for the combined distance and removal point-count model of Amundson et al. (2014) fit by gdistremoval

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrameGDR(yDistance, yRemoval, numPrimary=1, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL,
  yearlySiteCovs=NULL, dist.breaks, unitsIn, period.lengths=NULL)
```

## Arguments

**yDistance** An  $M \times T \times J$  matrix of count data, where  $M$  is the number of sites (points),  $T$  is the number of primary periods (can be 1) and  $J$  is the number of distance classes

yRemoval	An $M \times T \times J$ matrix of count data, where $M$ is the number of sites (points), $T$ is the number of primary periods (can be 1) and $J$ is the number of time removal periods
numPrimary	Number of primary periods in the dataset
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have $M$ rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have $M \times T$ rows and one column per covariate. These covariates are used only by the removal part of the model
yearlySiteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary by site and primary period. This should have $M \times T$ rows and one column per covariate
dist.breaks	vector of distance cut-points delimiting the distance classes. It must be of length $J+1$
unitsIn	Either "m" or "km" defining the measurement units for <code>dist.breaks</code>
period.lengths	Optional vector of time lengths of each removal period. Each value in the vector must be a positive integer, and the total length of the vector must be equal to the number of removal periods $J$ . If this is not provided (the default), then all periods are assumed to have an equal length of 1 time unit

### Details

unmarkedFrameGDR is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [gdistremoval](#) model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameGDR

### Note

If you have continuous distance data, they must be "binned" into discrete distance classes, which are delimited by `dist.breaks`.

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <[contact@kenkellner.com](mailto:contact@kenkellner.com)>

### References

Amundson, C.L., Royle, J.A. and Handel, C.M., 2014. A hierarchical model combining distance sampling and time removal to estimate detection probability during avian point counts. *The Auk* 131: 476-494.

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [gdistremoval](#)

---

unmarkedFrameMMO	<i>Create an object of class unmarkedFrameMMO that contains data used by <code>multmixOpen</code>.</i>
------------------	--

---

### Description

Organizes count data and experimental design information from multiple primary periods along with associated covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of `multmixOpen`

### Usage

```
unmarkedFrameMMO(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL, yearlySiteCovs=NULL,
  numPrimary, type, primaryPeriod)
```

### Arguments

y	An MxJT matrix of the repeated count data, where M is the number of sites (i.e., points or transects), J is the number of distance classes and T is the maximum number of primary sampling periods per site
siteCovs	A <code>data.frame</code> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <code>data.frames</code> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <code>data.frame</code> with MxJT rows in site-major order.
yearlySiteCovs	Either a named list of MxT <code>data.frames</code> , or a site-major <code>data.frame</code> with MT rows and 1 column per covariate
numPrimary	Maximum number of observed primary periods for each site
type	Either "removal" for removal sampling, "double" for standard double observer sampling, or "depDouble" for dependent double observer sampling
primaryPeriod	An MxJT matrix of integers indicating the primary period of each observation

### Details

`unmarkedFrameMMO` is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the `multmixOpen` model-fitting function.

Options for the detection process (`type`) include equal-interval removal sampling ("removal"), double observer sampling ("double"), or dependent double-observer sampling ("depDouble"). Note that unlike the related functions `multinomPois` and `gmultmix`, custom functions for the detection process (i.e., `piFuns`) are not supported. To request additional options contact the author.

When gamma or omega are modeled using year-specific covariates, the covariate data for the final year will be ignored; however, they must be supplied.

If the time gap between primary periods is not constant, an M by T matrix of integers should be supplied using the `primaryPeriod` argument.

**Value**

an object of class unmarkedFrameMMO

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [multmixOpen](#)

**Examples**

```
#Generate some data
set.seed(123)
lambda=4; gamma=0.5; omega=0.8; p=0.5
M <- 100; T <- 5
y <- array(NA, c(M, 3, T))
N <- matrix(NA, M, T)
S <- G <- matrix(NA, M, T-1)

for(i in 1:M) {
  N[i,1] <- rpois(1, lambda)
  y[i,1,1] <- rbinom(1, N[i,1], p) # Observe some
  Nleft1 <- N[i,1] - y[i,1,1] # Remove them
  y[i,2,1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft1, p) # ...
  Nleft2 <- Nleft1 - y[i,2,1]
  y[i,3,1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft2, p)

  for(t in 1:(T-1)) {
    S[i,t] <- rbinom(1, N[i,t], omega)
    G[i,t] <- rpois(1, gamma)
    N[i,t+1] <- S[i,t] + G[i,t]
    y[i,1,t+1] <- rbinom(1, N[i,t+1], p) # Observe some
    Nleft1 <- N[i,t+1] - y[i,1,t+1] # Remove them
    y[i,2,t+1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft1, p) # ...
    Nleft2 <- Nleft1 - y[i,2,t+1]
    y[i,3,t+1] <- rbinom(1, Nleft2, p)
  }
}
y=matrix(y, M)

#Create some random covariate data
sc <- data.frame(x1=rnorm(100))

#Create unmarked frame
umf <- unmarkedFrameMMO(y=y, numPrimary=5, siteCovs=sc, type="removal")

summary(umf)
```

---

unmarkedFrameMPois	<i>Organize data for the multinomial-Poisson mixture model of Royle (2004) fit by multinomPois</i>
--------------------	--

---

### Description

Organizes count data along with the covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [multinomPois](#)

### Usage

```
unmarkedFrameMPois(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL, type, obsToY,
  piFun)
```

### Arguments

y	An RxJ matrix of count data, where R is the number of sites (transects) and J is the maximum number of observations per site.
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have R rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of RxJ <a href="#">data.frames</a> or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with RxJ rows and one column per covariate. For the latter format, the covariates should be in site-major order.
type	Either "removal" for removal sampling, "double" for standard double observer sampling, or "depDouble" for dependent double observer sampling. If this argument not specified, the user must provide an obsToY matrix. See details.
obsToY	A matrix describing the relationship between obsCovs and y. This is necessary because under some sampling designs the dimensions of y do not equal the dimensions of each observation level covariate. For example, in double observer sampling there are 3 observations (seen only by observer A, detected only by observer B, and detected by both), but each observation-level covariate can only have 2 columns, one for each observer. This matrix is created automatically if type is specified.
piFun	Function used to compute the multinomial cell probabilities from a matrix of detection probabilities. This is created automatically if type is specified.

### Details

unmarkedFrameMPois is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [multinomPois](#) model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameMPois

## References

Royle, J. A. (2004). Generalized estimators of avian abundance from count survey data. *Animal Biodiversity and Conservation*, 27(1), 375-386.

## See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [multinomPois](#), [piFuns](#)

## Examples

```
# Fake double observer data
R <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 2 # number of observers

y <- matrix(c(
  1,0,3,
  0,0,0,
  2,0,1,
  0,0,2), nrow=R, ncol=J+1, byrow=TRUE)
y

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs

obs.covs <- list(
  x3 = matrix(c(
    -1,0,
    -2,0,
    -3,1,
    0,0),
    nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE),
  x4 = matrix(c(
    'a','b',
    'a','b',
    'a','b',
    'a','b'),
    nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE))
obs.covs

# Create unmarkedFrame
umf <- unmarkedFrameMPois(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs, obsCovs=obs.covs,
  type="double")

# The above is the same as:
o2y <- matrix(1, 2, 3)
pifun <- function(p)
{
  M <- nrow(p)
  pi <- matrix(NA, M, 3)
  pi[, 1] <- p[, 1] * (1 - p[, 2])
  pi[, 2] <- p[, 2] * (1 - p[, 1])
}
```

```

      pi[, 3] <- p[, 1] * p[, 2]
      return(pi)
    }

    umf <- unmarkedFrameMPois(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs, obsCovs=obs.covs,
      obsToY=o2y, piFun="pifun")

    # Fit a model
    fm <- multinomPois(~1 ~1, umf)

```

---

unmarkedFrameOccu	<i>Organize data for the single season occupancy models fit by occu and occuRN</i>
-------------------	--

---

## Description

Organizes detection, non-detection data along with the covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [occu](#) and [occuRN](#)

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrameOccu(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL)
```

## Arguments

y	An RxJ matrix of the detection, non-detection data, where R is the number of sites, J is the maximum number of sampling periods per site.
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with RxJ rows in site-major order.

## Details

unmarkedFrameOccu is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [occu](#) and [occuRN](#) model-fitting function.

## Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameOccu

## See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [occu](#), [occuRN](#)

**Examples**

```

# Fake data
R <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of visits
y <- matrix(c(
  1,1,0,
  0,0,0,
  1,1,1,
  1,0,1), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE)
y

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs

obs.covs <- list(
  x3 = matrix(c(
    -1,0,1,
    -2,0,0,
    -3,1,0,
    0,0,0), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE),
  x4 = matrix(c(
    'a','b','c',
    'd','b','a',
    'a','a','c',
    'a','b','a'), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE))
obs.covs

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs,
  obsCovs=obs.covs) # organize data
umf # look at data
summary(umf) # summarize
fm <- occu(~1 ~1, umf) # fit a model

```

---

unmarkedFrameOccuComm *Organize data for the community occupancy model fit by occuComm*

---

**Description**

Organize detection/non-detection data and covariates for use with the community occupancy model

**Usage**

```
unmarkedFrameOccuComm(y, siteCovs = NULL, obsCovs = NULL, speciesCovs = NULL)
```

**Arguments**

<code>y</code>	The detection-nondetection data for multiple species. This data may be in one of two forms: either a named list of $S \times M \times J$ matrices ( $M$ = sites, $J$ = occasions, $S$ = species) or an $M \times J \times S$ array.
<code>siteCovs</code>	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have $M$ rows and one column per covariate.
<code>obsCovs</code>	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with $M \times J$ rows in site-major order.
<code>speciesCovs</code>	Covariates that also vary by species. This must be provided as a named list. Each list element can have one of three possible dimensions: a vector of length $S$ (e.g., mean species body mass); a matrix $M \times S$ (covariates that vary by site and species); or an array $M \times J \times S$ (covariates that vary by site, occasion, and species).

**Value**

an object of class `unmarkedFrameOccuComm`

**See Also**

[occuComm](#)

**Examples**

```
# Simulate some multispecies data
nsite <- 300
nocc <- 5
nsp <- 30

set.seed(123)

# Create a site by species covariate
x <- matrix(rnorm(nsite*nsp), nsite, nsp)

mu_0 <- 0
sd_0 <- 0.4
beta0 <- rnorm(nsp, mu_0, sd_0)

mu_x <- 1
sd_x <- 0.3
beta_x <- rnorm(nsp, mu_x, sd_x)

mu_a <- 0
sd_a <- 0.2
alpha0 <- rnorm(nsp, mu_a, sd_a)

ylist <- list()
z <- matrix(NA, nsite, nsp)
for (s in 1:nsp){
  psi <- plogis(beta0[s] + beta_x[s] * x[,s])
```

```

z[,s] <- rbinom(nsite, 1, psi)

p <- plogis(alpha0[s])

y <- matrix(NA, nsite, nocc)
for (m in 1:nsite){
  y[m,] <- rbinom(nocc, 1, p * z[m,s])
}
ylist[[s]] <- y
}
names(ylist) <- paste0("sp", sprintf("%02d", 1:nsp))
sc <- data.frame(a=factor(sample(letters[1:5], nsite, replace=TRUE)))

# Species covs need to be a list of named elements
spc <- list(x = x)

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuComm(ylist, sc, speciesCovs = spc)
summary(umf)

```

---

unmarkedFrameOccuCOP *Organize data for the occupancy model using count data fit by occuCOP*

---

## Description

Organizes count data along with the covariates. The [unmarkedFrame](#) S4 class required by the data argument of [occuCOP](#).

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrameOccuCOP(y, L, siteCovs = NULL, obsCovs = NULL)
```

## Arguments

- |          |  |
|----------|--|
| y        | An MxJ matrix of the count data, where M is the number of sites, J is the maximum number of observation periods (sampling occasions, transects, discretised sessions...) per site.                 |
| L        | An MxJ matrix of the length of the observation periods. For example, duration of the sampling occasion in hours, duration of the discretised session in days, or length of the transect in meters. |
| siteCovs | A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate   |
| obsCovs  | A named list of dataframes of dimension MxJ, with one dataframe per covariate that varies between sites and observation periods  |

## Details

unmarkedFrameOccuCOP is the [unmarkedFrame](#) S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [occuCOP](#) model-fitting function.

## Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameOccuCOP

## See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [occuCOP](#)

## Examples

```
# Fake data
M <- 4 # Number of sites
J <- 3 # Number of observation periods

# Count data
(y <- matrix(
  c(1, 3, 0,
    0, 0, 0,
    2, 0, 5,
    1, NA, 0),
  nrow = M,
  ncol = J,
  byrow = TRUE
))

# Length of observation periods
(L <- matrix(
  c(1, 3, NA,
    2, 2, 2,
    1, 2, 1,
    7, 1, 3),
  nrow = M,
  ncol = J,
  byrow = TRUE
))

# Site covariates
(site.covs <- data.frame(
  "elev" = rexp(4),
  "habitat" = factor(c("forest", "forest", "grassland", "grassland"))
))

# Observation covariates (as a list)
(obs.covs.list <- list(
  "rain" = matrix(rexp(M * J), nrow = M, ncol = J),
  "wind" = matrix(
    sample(letters[1:3], replace = TRUE, size = M * J),
    nrow = M, ncol = J)
))
```

```

))

# Organise data in a unmarkedFrameOccuCOP object
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuCOP(
  y = y,
  L = L,
  siteCovs = site.covs,
  obsCovs = obs.covs.list
)

# Extract L
getL(umf)

# Look at data
print(umf) # Print the whole data set
print(umf[1, 2]) # Print the data of the 1st site, 2nd observation
summary(umf) # Summarise the data set
plot(umf) # Plot the count of detection events

# L is optional, if absent, it will be replaced by a MxJ matrix of 1
unmarkedFrameOccuCOP(
  y = y,
  siteCovs = site.covs,
  obsCovs = obs.covs.list
)

# Covariates are optional
unmarkedFrameOccuCOP(y = y)

```

---

unmarkedFrameOccuFP     *Organize data for the single season occupancy models fit by occuFP*

---

## Description

Organizes detection, non-detection data along with the covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [occu](#) and [occuRN](#)

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrameOccuFP(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL, type)
```

## Arguments

y	An RxJ matrix of the detection, non-detection data, where R is the number of sites, J is the maximum number of sampling periods per site.
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate

obsCovs	Either a named list of <code>data.frames</code> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <code>data.frame</code> with RxJ rows in site-major order.
type	A vector with 3 values designating the number of occasions where data is of type 1, type 2, and type 3 - see <code>occuFP</code> for more details about data types.

### Details

`unmarkedFrameOccuFP` is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the `occu` and `occuRN` model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class `unmarkedFrameOccuFP`

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [occuFP](#)

### Examples

```
n = 100
o = 10
o1 = 5
y = matrix(0,n,o)
p = .7
r = .5
fp = 0.05
y[1:(n*.5),(o-o1+1):o] <- rbinom((n*o1*.5),1,p)
y[1:(n*.5),1:(o-o1)] <- rbinom((o-o1)*n*.5,1,r)
y[(n*.5+1):n,(o-o1+1):o] <- rbinom((n*o1*.5),1,fp)
type <- c((o-o1),o1,0) ### vector with the number of each data type
site <- c(rep(1,n*.5*.8),rep(0,n*.5*.2),rep(1,n*.5*.2),rep(0,n*.8*.5))
occ <- matrix(c(rep(0,n*(o-o1)),rep(1,n*o1)),n,o)
site <- data.frame(habitat = site)
occ <- list(METH = occ)

umf1 <- unmarkedFrameOccuFP(y,site,occ, type = type)

m1 <- occuFP(detformula = ~ METH, FPformula = ~1, stateformula = ~ habitat, data = umf1)
```

---

`unmarkedFrameOccuMS`     *Organize data for the multi-state occupancy model fit by `occuMS`*

---

### Description

Organizes multi-state occupancy data (currently single-season only) along with covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of `occuMS`

**Usage**

```
unmarkedFrameOccuMS(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL,
                    numPrimary=1, yearlySiteCovs=NULL)
```

**Arguments**

y	An MxR matrix of multi-state occupancy data for a species, where M is the number of sites and R is the maximum number of observations per site (across all primary and secondary periods, if you have multi-season data). Values in y should be integers ranging from 0 (non-detection) to the number of total states - 1. For example, if you have 3 occupancy states, y should contain only values 0, 1, or 2.
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with MxR rows in the ordered by site-observation (if single-season) or site-primary period-observation (if multi-season).
numPrimary	Number of primary time periods (e.g. seasons) for the dynamic or multi-season version of the model. There should be an equal number of secondary periods in each primary period.
yearlySiteCovs	A data frame with one column per covariate that varies among sites and primary periods (e.g. years). It should have MxT rows where M is the number of sites and T the number of primary periods, ordered by site-primary period. These covariates only used for dynamic (multi-season) models.

**Details**

unmarkedFrameOccuMS is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [occuMS](#) model-fitting function.

**Value**

an object of class unmarkedFrameOccuMS

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <[contact@kenkellner.com](mailto:contact@kenkellner.com)>

**See Also**

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [occuMS](#)

**Examples**

```
# Fake data
#Parameters
N <- 100; J <- 3; S <- 3
psi <- c(0.5,0.3,0.2)
```

```

p11 <- 0.4; p12 <- 0.25; p22 <- 0.3

#Simulate state
z <- sample(0:2, N, replace=TRUE, prob=psi)

#Simulate detection
y <- matrix(0,nrow=N,ncol=J)
for (n in 1:N){
  probs <- switch(z[n]+1,
                  c(0,0,0),
                  c(1-p11,p11,0),
                  c(1-p12-p22,p12,p22))

  if(z[n]>0){
    y[n,] <- sample(0:2, J, replace=TRUE, probs)
  }
}

#Covariates
site_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*2),ncol=2)) # nrow = # of sites
obs_covs <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*J*2),ncol=2)) # nrow = N*J

#Build unmarked frame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuMS(y=y,siteCovs=site_covs,obsCovs=obs_covs)

umf          # look at data
summary(umf) # summarize
plot(umf)    # visualize
umf@numStates # check number of occupancy states detected

```

---

```
unmarkedFrameOccuMulti
```

*Organize data for the multispecies occupancy model fit by occuMulti*

---

## Description

Organizes detection, non-detection data for multiple species along with the covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [occuMulti](#)

## Usage

```
unmarkedFrameOccuMulti(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL,
                       maxOrder)
```

## Arguments

**y** A list (optionally a named list) of length *S* where each element is an *MxJ* matrix of the detection, non-detection data for one species, where *M* is the number of sites, *J* is the maximum number of sampling periods per site, and *S* is the number of species in the analysis.

siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with MxJ rows in site-major order.
maxOrder	Optional; specify maximum interaction order. Defaults to number of species (all possible interactions). Reducing this value may speed up creation of unmarked frame if you aren't interested in higher-order interactions.

### Details

unmarkedFrameOccuMulti is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [occuMulti](#) model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameOccuMulti

### Author(s)

Ken Kellner <[contact@kenkellner.com](mailto:contact@kenkellner.com)>

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [occuMulti](#)

### Examples

```
# Fake data
S <- 3 # number of species
M <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of visits

y <- list(matrix(rbinom(M*J,1,0.5),M,J), # species 1
           matrix(rbinom(M*J,1,0.5),M,J), # species 2
           matrix(rbinom(M*J,1,0.2),M,J)) # species 3

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuMulti(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs,
                              obsCovs=NULL) # organize data
umf # look at data
summary(umf) # summarize
plot(umf) # visualize
#fm <- occu(~1 ~1, umf) # fit a model
```

---

unmarkedFrameOccuTTD *Create an unmarkedFrameOccuTTD object for the time-to-detection model fit by occuTTD*

---

### Description

Organizes time-to-detection occupancy data along with covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [occuTTD](#)

### Usage

```
unmarkedFrameOccuTTD(y, surveyLength, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL,
                      numPrimary=1, yearlySiteCovs=NULL)
```

### Arguments

y	An MxR matrix of time-to-detection data for a species, where M is the number of sites and R is the maximum number of observations per site (across all primary periods and observations, if you have multi-season data). Values in y should be positive.
surveyLength	The maximum length of a survey, in the same units as y. You can provide either a single value (if all surveys had the same max length), or a matrix matching the dimensions of y (if surveys had different max lengths).
siteCovs	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with MxR rows in the ordered by site-observation (if single-season) or site-primary period-observation (if multi-season).
numPrimary	Number of primary time periods (e.g. seasons) for the dynamic or multi-season version of the model. There should be an equal number of secondary periods in each primary period.
yearlySiteCovs	A data frame with one column per covariate that varies among sites and primary periods (e.g. years). It should have MxT rows where M is the number of sites and T the number of primary periods, ordered by site-primary period. These covariates only used for dynamic (multi-season) models.

### Details

unmarkedFrameOccuTTD is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [occuTTD](#) model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFrameOccuTTD

**Note**

If the time-to-detection values in `y` are very large (e.g., because they are expressed as numbers of seconds) you may have issues fitting models. An easy solution is to convert your units (e.g., from seconds to decimal minutes) to keep the values as close to 0 as possible.

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**Examples**

```
# For a single-season model
N <- 100 #Number of sites
psi <- 0.4 #Occupancy probability
lam <- 7 #Parameter for exponential distribution of time to detection
Tmax <- 10 #Maximum survey length

z <- rbinom(N, 1, psi) #Simulate occupancy
y <- rexp(N, 1/lam) #Simulate time to detection
y[z==0] <- Tmax
y[y>Tmax] <- Tmax

sc <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*2),ncol=2)) #Site covs
oc <- as.data.frame(matrix(rnorm(N*2),ncol=2)) #obs covs

umf <- unmarkedFrameOccuTTD(y=y, surveyLength=Tmax, siteCovs=sc, obsCovs=oc)
```

---

unmarkedFramePCO	<i>Create an object of class unmarkedFramePCO that contains data used by pcountOpen.</i>
------------------	--

---

**Description**

Organizes repeated count data along with the covariates and possibly the dates on which each survey was conducted. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [pcountOpen](#)

**Usage**

```
unmarkedFramePCO(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL, yearlySiteCovs,
  numPrimary, primaryPeriod)
```

**Arguments**

`y` An  $M \times J \times T$  matrix of the repeated count data, where  $M$  is the number of sites,  $J$  is the maximum number of secondary sampling periods per site and  $T$  is the maximum number of primary sampling periods per site.

siteCovs	A <code>data.frame</code> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have M rows and one column per covariate
obsCovs	Either a named list of <code>data.frames</code> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <code>data.frame</code> with MxJT rows in site-major order.
yearlySiteCovs	Either a named list of MxT <code>data.frames</code> , or a site-major <code>data.frame</code> with MT rows and I column per covariate.
numPrimary	Maximum number of observed primary periods for each site
primaryPeriod	matrix of integers indicating the primary period of each survey.

### Details

unmarkedFramePCO is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the `pcountOpen` model-fitting function.

The unmarkedFramePCO class is similar to the unmarkedFramePCount class except that it contains the dates for each survey, which needs to be supplied .

### Value

an object of class unmarkedFramePCO

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [pcountOpen](#)

### Examples

```
# Repeated count data with 5 primary periods and
# no secondary sampling periods (ie J=1)
y1 <- matrix(c(
  0, 2, 3, 2, 0,
  2, 2, 3, 1, 1,
  1, 1, 0, 0, 3,
  0, 0, 0, 0, 0), nrow=4, ncol=5, byrow=TRUE)

# Site-specific covariates
sc1 <- data.frame(x1 = 1:4, x2 = c('A','A','B','B'))

# Observation-specific covariates
oc1 <- list(
  x3 = matrix(1:5, nrow=4, ncol=5, byrow=TRUE),
  x4 = matrix(letters[1:5], nrow=4, ncol=5, byrow=TRUE))

# Primary periods of surveys
primaryPeriod1 <- matrix(as.integer(c(
  1, 2, 5, 7, 8,
  1, 2, 3, 4, 5,
  1, 2, 4, 5, 6,
  1, 3, 5, 6, 7)), nrow=4, ncol=5, byrow=TRUE)
```

```

# Create the unmarkedFrame
umf1 <- unmarkedFramePCO(y=y1, siteCovs=sc1, obsCovs=oc1, numPrimary=5,
  primaryPeriod=primaryPeriod1)

# Take a look
umf1
summary(umf1)

# Repeated count data with 4 primary periods and
# no 2 secondary sampling periods (ie J=2)
y2 <- matrix(c(
  0,0, 2,2, 3,2, 2,2,
  2,2, 2,1, 3,2, 1,1,
  1,0, 1,1, 0,0, 0,0,
  0,0, 0,0, 0,0, 0,0), nrow=4, ncol=8, byrow=TRUE)

# Site-specific covariates
sc2 <- data.frame(x1 = 1:4, x2 = c('A','A','B','B'))

# Observation-specific covariates
oc2 <- list(
  x3 = matrix(1:8, nrow=4, ncol=8, byrow=TRUE),
  x4 = matrix(letters[1:8], nrow=4, ncol=8, byrow=TRUE))

# Yearly-site covariates
ysc <- list(
  x5 = matrix(c(
    1,2,3,4,
    1,2,3,4,
    1,2,3,4,
    1,2,3,4), nrow=4, ncol=4, byrow=TRUE))

# Primary periods of surveys
primaryPeriod2 <- matrix(as.integer(c(
  1,2,5,7,
  1,2,3,4,
  1,2,4,5,
  1,3,5,6)), nrow=4, ncol=4, byrow=TRUE)

# Create the unmarkedFrame
umf2 <- unmarkedFramePCO(y=y2, siteCovs=sc2, obsCovs=oc2,
  yearlySiteCovs=ysc,
  numPrimary=4, primaryPeriod=primaryPeriod2)

# Take a look
umf2
summary(umf2)

```

---

unmarkedFramePCount     *Organize data for the N-mixture model fit by pcount*

---

### Description

Organizes repeated count data along with the covariates. This S4 class is required by the data argument of [pcount](#)

### Usage

```
unmarkedFramePCount(y, siteCovs=NULL, obsCovs=NULL)
```

### Arguments

<code>y</code>	An RxJ matrix of the repeated count data, where R is the number of sites, J is the maximum number of sampling periods per site.
<code>siteCovs</code>	A <a href="#">data.frame</a> of covariates that vary at the site level. This should have R rows and one column per covariate
<code>obsCovs</code>	Either a named list of <a href="#">data.frames</a> of covariates that vary within sites, or a <a href="#">data.frame</a> with RxJ rows in site-major order.

### Details

`unmarkedFramePCount` is the S4 class that holds data to be passed to the [pcount](#) model-fitting function.

### Value

an object of class `unmarkedFramePCount`

### See Also

[unmarkedFrame-class](#), [unmarkedFrame](#), [pcount](#)

### Examples

```
# Fake data
R <- 4 # number of sites
J <- 3 # number of visits
y <- matrix(c(
  1,2,0,
  0,0,0,
  1,1,1,
  2,2,1), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE)
y
```

```

site.covs <- data.frame(x1=1:4, x2=factor(c('A', 'B', 'A', 'B')))
site.covs

obs.covs <- list(
  x3 = matrix(c(
    -1,0,1,
    -2,0,0,
    -3,1,0,
    0,0,0), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE),
  x4 = matrix(c(
    'a','b','c',
    'd','b','a',
    'a','a','c',
    'a','b','a'), nrow=R, ncol=J, byrow=TRUE))
obs.covs

umf <- unmarkedFramePCount(y=y, siteCovs=site.covs,
  obsCovs=obs.covs)      # organize data
umf                      # take a l
summary(umf)            # summarize data
fm <- pcount(~1 ~1, umf, K=10) # fit a model

```

---

unmarkedModSel-class *unmarkedModSel class and methods*

---

## Description

The unmarkedModSel class and associated methods

## Slots

**Full** data.frame with formula, estimates, standard errors and model selection information. Con-  
verge is optim convergence code. CondNum is model condition number. n is the number of  
sites. delta is delta AIC. cumltyWt is cumulative AIC weight. Rsq is Nagelkerke's (1991)  
R-squared index, which is only returned when the nullmod argument is specified.

**Names** matrix referencing column names of estimates (row 1) and standard errors (row 2).

## Methods

**show** Print the AIC model selection table

**coef** Data frame of coefficients from all models in model selection table

**SE** Data frame of coefficient SEs from all models in model selection table

## See Also

[modSel](#)

**Examples**

```

data(linetran)
(dbreaksLine <- c(0, 5, 10, 15, 20))
lengths <- linetran$Length * 1000

ltUMF <- with(linetran, {
  unmarkedFrameDS(y = cbind(dc1, dc2, dc3, dc4),
    siteCovs = data.frame(Length, area, habitat), dist.breaks = dbreaksLine,
    tlength = lengths, survey = "line", unitsIn = "m")
})

fm1 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~1, ltUMF)
fm2 <- distsamp(~ area ~1, ltUMF)
fm3 <- distsamp(~ 1 ~area, ltUMF)

f1 <- fitList(Null=fm1, A.=fm2, .A=fm3)
f1

ms <- modSel(f1, nullmod="Null")
ms

coef(ms)                # Estimates only
SE(ms)                  # Standard errors only
(toExport <- as(ms, "data.frame")) # Everything

```

---

unmarkedMultFrame	<i>Create an unmarkedMultFrame, unmarkedFrameGMM, unmarked- FrameGDS, or unmarkedFrameGPC object</i>
-------------------	--

---

**Description**

These functions construct unmarkedFrames for data collected during primary and secondary sampling periods.

**Usage**

```

unmarkedMultFrame(y, siteCovs, obsCovs, numPrimary, yearlySiteCovs)
unmarkedFrameGMM(y, siteCovs, obsCovs, numPrimary, yearlySiteCovs, type,
  obsToY, piFun)
unmarkedFrameGDS(y, siteCovs, numPrimary, yearlySiteCovs, dist.breaks,
  survey, unitsIn, tlength)
unmarkedFrameGPC(y, siteCovs, obsCovs, numPrimary, yearlySiteCovs)

```

**Arguments**

y	A matrix of the observed data.
siteCovs	Data frame of covariates that vary at the site level.

obsCovs	Data frame of covariates that vary within site-year-observation level.
numPrimary	Number of primary time periods (seasons in the multiseason model).
yearlySiteCovs	Data frame containing covariates at the site-year level.
type	Set to "removal" for constant-interval removal sampling, "double" for standard double observer sampling, or "depDouble" for dependent double observer sampling. This should not be specified for other types of survey designs.
obsToY	A matrix specifying relationship between observation-level covariates and response matrix
piFun	A function converting an MxJ matrix of detection probabilities into an MxJ matrix of multinomial cell probabilities.
dist.breaks	see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameDS</a>
survey	see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameDS</a>
unitsIn	see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameDS</a>
tlength	see <a href="#">unmarkedFrameDS</a>

### Details

unmarkedMultFrame objects are used by [colext](#).

unmarkedFrameGMM objects are used by [gmultmix](#).

unmarkedFrameGDS objects are used by [gdistsamp](#).

unmarkedFrameGPC objects are used by [gpcount](#).

For a study with  $M$  sites,  $T$  years, and a maximum of  $J$  observations per site-year, the data can be supplied in a variety of ways but are stored as follows.  $y$  is an  $M \times TJ$  matrix, with each row corresponding to a site. `siteCovs` is a data frame with  $M$  rows. `yearlySiteCovs` is a data frame with  $MT$  rows which are in site-major, year-minor order. `obsCovs` is a data frame with  $MTJ$  rows, which are ordered by site-year-observation, so that a column of `obsCovs` corresponds to `as.vector(t(y))`, element-by-element. The number of years must be specified in `numPrimary`.

If the data are in long format, the convenience function [formatMult](#) is useful for creating the unmarkedMultFrame.

unmarkedFrameGMM and unmarkedFrameGDS are superclasses of unmarkedMultFrame containing information on the survey design used that resulted in multinomial outcomes. For unmarkedFrameGMM and constant-interval removal sampling, you can set `type="removal"` and ignore the arguments `obsToY` and `piFun`. Similarly, for double-observer sampling, setting `type="double"` or `type="depDouble"` will automatically create an appropriate `obsToY` matrix and `piFuns`. For all other situations, the `type` argument of unmarkedFrameGMM should be ignored and the `obsToY` and `piFun` arguments must be specified. `piFun` must be a function that converts an MxJ matrix of detection probabilities into an MxJ matrix of multinomial cell probabilities. `obsToY` is a matrix describing how the `obsCovs` relate to the observed counts  $y$ . For further discussion and examples see the help page for [multinomPois](#) and [piFuns](#).

unmarkedFrameGMM and unmarkedFrameGDS objects can be created from an unmarkedMultFrame using the "as" conversion method. See examples.

### Value

an unmarkedMultFrame or unmarkedFrameGMM object

**Note**

Data used with [colext](#), [gmultmix](#), and [gdistsamp](#) may be collected during a single year, so yearlySiteCovs may be a misnomer in some cases.

**See Also**

[formatMult](#), [colext](#), [gmultmix](#), [gpcount](#)

**Examples**

```
n <- 50 # number of sites
T <- 4 # number of primary periods
J <- 3 # number of secondary periods

site <- 1:50
years <- data.frame(matrix(rep(2010:2013, each=n), n, T))
years <- data.frame(lapply(years, as.factor))
occasions <- data.frame(matrix(rep(1:(J*T), each=n), n, J*T))

y <- matrix(0:1, n, J*T)

umf <- unmarkedMultFrame(y=y,
  siteCovs = data.frame(site=site),
  obsCovs=list(occasion=occasions),
  yearlySiteCovs=list(year=years),
  numPrimary=T)

umfGMM1 <- unmarkedFrameGMM(y=y,
  siteCovs = data.frame(site=site),
  obsCovs=list(occasion=occasions),
  yearlySiteCovs=data.frame(year=c(t(years))),
  # or: yearlySiteCovs=list(year=years),
  numPrimary=T, type="removal")

# A user-defined piFun calculating removal probs when time intervals differ.
instRemPiFun <- function(p) {
  M <- nrow(p)
  J <- ncol(p)
  pi <- matrix(NA, M, J)
  p[,1] <- pi[,1] <- 1 - (1 - p[,1])^2
  p[,2] <- 1 - (1 - p[,2])^3
  p[,3] <- 1 - (1 - p[,3])^5
  for(i in 2:J) {
    pi[,i] <- pi[, i - 1]/p[, i - 1] * (1 - p[, i - 1]) * p[, i]
  }
  return(pi)
}

# Associated obsToY matrix required by unmarkedFrameMPois
o2y <- diag(ncol(y))
o2y[upper.tri(o2y)] <- 1
```

```
o2y

umfGMM2 <- unmarkedFrameGMM(y=y,
  siteCovs = data.frame(site=site),
  obsCovs=list(occasion=occasions),
  yearlySiteCovs=data.frame(year=c(t(years))),
  numPrimary=T, obsToY=o2y, piFun="instRemPiFun")

str(umfGMM2)
```

---

unmarkedPower-methods *Methods for unmarkedPower objects*

---

## Description

Various functions to summarize unmarkedPower objects

## Usage

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPower'
show(object)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPower'
summary(object, alpha, showIntercepts = FALSE, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPower,missing'
plot(x, y, alpha, showIntercepts = FALSE, ...)
```

## Arguments

object, x	An object of class unmarkedPower created with the powerAnalysis function
alpha	Desired Type I error rate. If not provided, defaults to the value specified when calling powerAnalysis.
showIntercepts	Show intercepts output? This is rarely useful.
y	Not currently used.
...	Not currently used.

## Value

For show and summary, summary output is printed to the console. For plot, a visualization of the summary output is created.

## Author(s)

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**[powerAnalysis](#)


---

unmarkedPowerList	<i>Summarize a series of unmarked power analyses</i>
-------------------	--

---

**Description**

A list of power analyses created with `powerAnalysis` can be combined using `unmarkedPowerList`, allowing comparison e.g. between different study designs/sample sizes. A series of methods for `unmarkedPowerList` objects are available including a plot method.

**Usage**

```
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPower'
unmarkedPowerList(object, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPowerList'
show(object)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPowerList'
summary(object, showIntercepts = FALSE, ...)
## S4 method for signature 'unmarkedPowerList,ANY'
plot(x, power=NULL, param=NULL, ...)
```

**Arguments**

<code>object, x</code>	For <code>unmarkedPowerList</code> , an <code>unmarkedPower</code> object. For <code>show</code> , <code>summary</code> , <code>plot</code> , an <code>unmarkedPowerList</code> object.
<code>showIntercepts</code>	Show intercepts output? This is rarely useful.
<code>power</code>	If specified, adds a dotted line to the plot at this target power value.
<code>param</code>	When plotting, the model parameter to plot power vs. sample size for. By default this is the first parameter.
<code>...</code>	For <code>unmarkedPowerList</code> , other <code>unmarkedPower</code> objects to combine into the list.

**Value**

A `unmarkedPowerList` object, a summary of the object in the console, or a summary plot, depending on the method

**Author(s)**

Ken Kellner <contact@kenkellner.com>

**See Also**[powerAnalysis](#)

**Examples**

```
## Not run:

# Build unmarkedFrame
umf <- unmarkedFrameOccu(y = matrix(NA, 300, 8),
                          siteCovs = data.frame(elev=rnorm(300)))

# Run power analyses
cf <- list(state = c(0, -0.4), det = 0)
pa1 <- powerAnalysis(umf, model=occu, formula=~1~elev, effects=cf)
pa2 <- powerAnalysis(umf[1:100,], model=occu, formula=~1~elev, effects=cf)

# Combine them into a list
(pl <- unmarkedPowerList(pa1, pa2))

# Look at summary plot for elev effect
plot(pl, power=0.8, param='elev')

## End(Not run)
```

---

unmarkedRanef-class    *Class "unmarkedRanef"*

---

**Description**

Stores the estimated posterior distributions of the latent abundance or occurrence variables.

**Objects from the Class**

Objects can be created by calls of the form [ranef](#).

**Slots**

**post**: An [array](#) with nSites rows and Nmax (K+1) columns and nPrimaryPeriod slices

**Methods**

**confint** signature(object = "unmarkedRanef"): Compute confidence intervals.

**plot** signature(x = "unmarkedRanef", y = "missing"): Plot the posteriors using [xyplot](#)

**show** signature(object = "unmarkedRanef"): Display the modes and confidence intervals

**Warnings**

Empirical Bayes methods can underestimate the variance of the posterior distribution because they do not account for uncertainty in the hyperparameters (lambda or psi). Simulation studies indicate that the posterior mode can exhibit (3-5 percent) negatively bias as a point estimator of site-specific abundance. It appears to be safer to use the posterior mean even though this will not be an integer in general.

## References

- Laird, N.M. and T.A. Louis. 1987. Empirical Bayes confidence intervals based on bootstrap samples. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 82:739–750.
- Carlin, B.P and T.A Louis. 1996. *Bayes and Empirical Bayes Methods for Data Analysis*. Chapman and Hall/CRC.
- Royle, J.A and R.M. Dorazio. 2008. *Hierarchical Modeling and Inference in Ecology*. Academic Press.

## See Also

[ranef](#), [bup](#)

## Examples

```
showClass("unmarkedRanef")
```

---

vcov-methods

*Methods for Function vcov in Package 'unmarked'*

---

## Description

Extract variance-covariance matrix from a fitted model.

## Methods

**object = "linCombOrBackTrans"** See [linearComb-methods](#)

**object = "unmarkedEstimate"** See [unmarkedEstimate-class](#)

**object = "unmarkedFit"** A fitted model

---

vif

*Compute Variance Inflation Factors for an unmarkedFit Object.*

---

## Description

Compute the variance inflation factors (VIFs) for covariates in one level of the model (i.e., occupancy or detection). Calculation of VIFs follows the approach of function `vif` in package `car`, using the correlation matrix of fitted model parameters.

## Usage

```
vif(mod, type)
```

**Arguments**

mod	An unmarked fit object.
type	Level of the model for which to calculate VIFs (for example, 'state')

**Value**

A named vector of variance inflation factor values for each covariate.

# Index

## \* classes

unmarkedEstimate-class, [145](#)  
unmarkedEstimateList-class, [146](#)  
unmarkedFit-class, [146](#)  
unmarkedFitList-class, [148](#)  
unmarkedFrame-class, [152](#)  
unmarkedRanef-class, [184](#)

## \* datasets

birds, [10](#)  
crossbill, [17](#)  
cruz, [21](#)  
frogs, [38](#)  
gf, [45](#)  
issj, [56](#)  
jay, [57](#)  
linetran, [60](#)  
mallard, [64](#)  
masspcru, [64](#)  
MesoCarnivores, [65](#)  
ovendata, [115](#)  
pointtran, [129](#)  
Switzerland, [144](#)

## \* methods

[*-*methods, [8](#)  
backTransform-methods, [9](#)  
coef-methods, [11](#)  
confint-methods, [16](#)  
getB-methods, [43](#)  
getFP-methods, [44](#)  
linearComb-methods, [60](#)  
nonparboot, [76](#)  
SE-methods, [139](#)  
vcov-methods, [185](#)

## \* models

colext, [12](#)  
computeMPLElambda, [15](#)  
distsamp, [25](#)  
distsampOpen, [28](#)  
gdistremoval, [39](#)

gdistsamp, [40](#)  
multinomPois, [68](#)  
multmixOpen, [70](#)  
nmixTTD, [74](#)  
occu, [78](#)  
occuCOP, [82](#)  
occuFP, [87](#)  
occuMS, [90](#)  
occuMulti, [98](#)  
occuPEN, [103](#)  
occuPEN\_CV, [105](#)  
occuRN, [108](#)  
occuTTD, [110](#)  
pcount, [118](#)  
pcountOpen, [122](#)

## \* model

gmultmix, [46](#)

## \* package

unmarked-package, [4](#)

## \* utilities

csvToUMF, [22](#)

[, unmarkedEstimateList, ANY, ANY, ANY-method  
(*-*methods), [8](#)

[, unmarkedFit, ANY, ANY, ANY-method  
(*-*methods), [8](#)

[, unmarkedFrame, missing, numericOrLogical, missing-method  
(*-*methods), [8](#)

[, unmarkedFrame, numericOrLogical, missing, missing-method  
(*-*methods), [8](#)

[, unmarkedFrame, numericOrLogical, numericOrLogical, missing-  
(*-*methods), [8](#)

[, unmarkedPostSamples, ANY, ANY, ANY-method  
(posteriorSamples), [130](#)

[*-*methods, [8](#)

array, [184](#)

backTransform, [77](#)

backTransform (backTransform-methods), [9](#)

- backTransform, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(backTransform-methods), 9
- backTransform, unmarkedFit-method  
(backTransform-methods), 9
- backTransform, unmarkedLinComb-method  
(backTransform-methods), 9
- backTransform-methods, 9
- birds, 10
- bup, 11, 137, 185
- bup, unmarkedRanef-method (bup), 11
- catbird (birds), 10
- coef, linCombOrBackTrans-method  
(coef-methods), 11
- coef, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(coef-methods), 11
- coef, unmarkedFit-method (coef-methods),  
11
- coef, unmarkedFitList-method  
(unmarkedFitList-class), 148
- coef, unmarkedModSel-method  
(unmarkedModSel-class), 178
- coef-methods, 11
- colext, 4, 5, 12, 50, 111, 180, 181
- computeMPLElambda, 15, 104
- confint, unmarkedBackTrans-method  
(confint-methods), 16
- confint, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(confint-methods), 16
- confint, unmarkedFit-method  
(confint-methods), 16
- confint, unmarkedLinComb-method  
(confint-methods), 16
- confint, unmarkedRanef-method  
(unmarkedRanef-class), 184
- confint-methods, 16
- crossbill, 17
- crossVal, 19
- crossVal, unmarkedFit-method (crossVal),  
19
- crossVal, unmarkedFitList-method  
(crossVal), 19
- crossVal-methods (crossVal), 19
- cruz, 21, 57
- csvToUMF, 5, 22, 38
- data.frame, 150, 154, 156, 158, 159, 161,  
163, 165, 166, 168–170, 172, 173,  
175, 177
- detFuns, 23, 26
- distsamp, 4, 5, 24, 25, 31, 34, 35, 42, 55, 59,  
150, 154, 155
- distsampOpen, 28, 155, 156
- doublePiFun, 47, 68
- doublePiFun (piFuns), 126
- drexp (detFuns), 23
- drhaz (detFuns), 23
- drhn (detFuns), 23
- dxexp (detFuns), 23
- dxhaz (detFuns), 23
- dxhn (detFuns), 23
- fitList, 20, 26, 32, 66, 149
- fitted, 34, 138
- fitted, unmarkedFit-method (fitted), 34
- formatDistData, 26, 34
- formatLong (formatWideLong), 37
- formatMult, 13, 36, 180, 181
- formatWide (formatWideLong), 37
- formatWideLong, 37
- formula, 79
- frog2001pcru (frogs), 38
- frog2001pfer (frogs), 38
- frogs, 38
- gdistremoval, 39, 158
- gdistsamp, 4, 25, 26, 31, 34, 35, 40, 40, 52,  
180, 181
- getB (getB-methods), 43
- getB, unmarkedFitOccuFP-method  
(getB-methods), 43
- getB-methods, 43
- getData (unmarkedFit-class), 146
- getData, unmarkedFit-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), 146
- getFP (getFP-methods), 44
- getFP, unmarkedFitOccuFP-method  
(getFP-methods), 44
- getFP-methods, 44
- getL (unmarkedFrameOccuCOP), 166
- getL, unmarkedFrameOccuCOP-method  
(unmarkedFrameOccuCOP), 166
- getP, 44
- getP, unmarkedFit-method (getP), 44
- getStarts, 45
- getY (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- getY, unmarkedFit-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), 146

- getY, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 getY, unmarkedFrameOccuMulti-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 gf, 45  
 gmultmix, 5, 40, 46, 52, 72, 126, 159, 180, 181  
 goccu, 49  
 gpcount, 5, 51, 180, 181  
 grexp (detFuns), 23  
 grhaz (detFuns), 23  
 grhn (detFuns), 23  
 gxexp (detFuns), 23  
 gxhaz (detFuns), 23  
 gxhn (detFuns), 23  
  
 head, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 hist, unmarkedFitDS-method  
     (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
 hist, unmarkedFitIDS-method (IDS), 53  
 hist, unmarkedFrameDS-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
  
 IDS, 53  
 integrate, 25, 41  
 issj, 56  
  
 jay, 57  
  
 lambda2psi, 59  
 linearComb, 77  
 linearComb (linearComb-methods), 60  
 linearComb, unmarkedEstimate, matrixOrVector-method  
     (linearComb-methods), 60  
 linearComb, unmarkedFit, matrixOrVector-method  
     (linearComb-methods), 60  
 linearComb-methods, 60  
 linetran, 60  
 log, 83  
 logLik (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
 logLik, unmarkedFit-method  
     (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
 LRT (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
 LRT, unmarkedFit, unmarkedFit-method  
     (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
  
 makeCrPiFun (makePiFuns), 61  
 makeCrPiFunMb (makePiFuns), 61  
 makeCrPiFunMh (makePiFuns), 61  
  
 makePiFuns, 61, 127  
 makeRemPiFun (makePiFuns), 61  
 mallard, 64  
 masspcru, 64  
 MesoCarnivores, 65  
 modSel, 66, 79, 89, 178  
 modSel, unmarkedFitList-method  
     (unmarkedFitList-class), 148  
 multinomPois, 5, 48, 59, 68, 72, 126, 150,  
     159, 161, 162, 180  
 multmixOpen, 70, 159, 160  
  
 names, unmarkedEstimateList-method  
     (unmarkedEstimateList-class),  
     146  
 names, unmarkedFit-method  
     (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
 names, unmarkedFitIDS-method (IDS), 53  
 nmixTTD, 74  
 nonparboot, 13, 16, 76, 104, 107  
 nonparboot, unmarkedFit-method  
     (nonparboot), 76  
 nonparboot-methods (nonparboot), 76  
 numSites (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 numSites, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 numY (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 numY, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
  
 obsCovs (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsCovs, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsCovs<- (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsCovs<-, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsNum (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsNum, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsToY (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsToY, unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsToY<- (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 obsToY<- , unmarkedFrame-method  
     (unmarkedFrame-class), 152  
 occu, 4, 5, 16, 50, 77, 78, 88, 104, 107, 163,  
     168, 169  
 occuComm, 80, 139, 165  
 occuCOP, 82, 166, 167

- occuFP, [4](#), [87](#), [169](#)
- occuMS, [90](#), [169](#), [170](#)
- occuMulti, [4](#), [98](#), [134](#), [171](#), [172](#)
- occuPEN, [15](#), [16](#), [103](#), [107](#)
- occuPEN\_CV, [16](#), [104](#), [105](#)
- occuRN, [4](#), [5](#), [77](#), [108](#), [163](#), [168](#), [169](#)
- occuTTD, [110](#), [173](#)
- optim, [12](#), [15](#), [25](#), [29](#), [40](#), [41](#), [46](#), [49](#), [51](#), [54](#),  
[68](#), [71](#), [74](#), [78](#), [80](#), [83](#), [88](#), [90](#), [99](#),  
[104](#), [106](#), [108](#), [111](#), [118](#), [121](#), [123](#)
- optimizePenalty  
(optimizePenalty-methods), [114](#)
- optimizePenalty, unmarkedFitOccuMulti-method  
(optimizePenalty-methods), [114](#)
- optimizePenalty-methods, [114](#)
- ovendata, [115](#)
  
- parboot, [26](#), [79](#), [89](#), [116](#), [119](#), [143](#)
- parboot, unmarkedFit-method (parboot),  
[116](#)
- pcount, [4](#), [5](#), [59](#), [118](#), [125](#), [177](#)
- pcount.spHDS, [120](#)
- pcountOpen, [5](#), [119](#), [122](#), [174](#), [175](#)
- pcru.bin (frogs), [38](#)
- pcru.data (frogs), [38](#)
- pcru.y (frogs), [38](#)
- pfer.bin (frogs), [38](#)
- pfer.data (frogs), [38](#)
- pfer.y (frogs), [38](#)
- piFuns, [48](#), [61](#), [62](#), [69](#), [126](#), [162](#), [180](#)
- plot, parboot, missing-method (parboot),  
[116](#)
- plot, profile, missing-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), [146](#)
- plot, unmarkedFit, missing-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), [146](#)
- plot, unmarkedFrame, missing-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), [152](#)
- plot, unmarkedFrameOccuComm, missing-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), [152](#)
- plot, unmarkedFrameOccuMulti, missing-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), [152](#)
- plot, unmarkedFrameOccuTTD, missing-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), [152](#)
- plot, unmarkedPower, missing-method  
(unmarkedPower-methods), [182](#)
- plot, unmarkedPowerList, ANY-method  
(unmarkedPowerList), [183](#)
- plot, unmarkedPowerList\_old, ANY-method  
(unmarkedPowerList), [183](#)
- plot, unmarkedRanef, missing-method  
(unmarkedRanef-class), [184](#)
- plotEffects, [128](#)
- plotEffects, unmarkedFit-method  
(plotEffects), [128](#)
- plotEffects-methods (plotEffects), [128](#)
- plotEffectsData (plotEffects), [128](#)
- plotEffectsData, unmarkedFit-method  
(plotEffects), [128](#)
- plotEffectsData-methods (plotEffects),  
[128](#)
- pointtran, [129](#)
- posteriorSamples, [130](#), [135](#), [136](#), [139](#)
- posteriorSamples, unmarkedFit-method  
(posteriorSamples), [130](#)
- posteriorSamples, unmarkedRanef-method  
(posteriorSamples), [130](#)
- posteriorSamples-methods  
(posteriorSamples), [130](#)
- powerAnalysis, [131](#), [183](#)
- powerAnalysis, list-method  
(powerAnalysis), [131](#)
- powerAnalysis, unmarkedFit-method  
(powerAnalysis), [131](#)
- powerAnalysis, unmarkedFrame-method  
(powerAnalysis), [131](#)
- predict, [9](#), [131](#), [133](#)
- predict, unmarkedFit-method (predict),  
[133](#)
- predict, unmarkedFitList-method  
(predict), [133](#)
- predict, unmarkedFitOccuMS-method  
(predict), [133](#)
- predict, unmarkedFitOccuMulti-method  
(predict), [133](#)
- predict, unmarkedRanef-method (predict),  
[133](#)
- profile, unmarkedFit-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), [146](#)
- projected (unmarkedFit-class), [146](#)
- projected, unmarkedFitColExt-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), [146](#)
  
- qlogis, [83](#)
  
- randomTerms, [135](#)

- randomTerms, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(randomTerms), 135
- randomTerms, unmarkedFit-method  
(randomTerms), 135
- randomTerms-methods (randomTerms), 135
- ranef, 11, 26, 117, 119, 131, 135, 136, 139,  
184, 185
- ranef, unmarkedFit-method (ranef), 136
- removalPiFun, 47, 68
- removalPiFun (piFuns), 126
- residuals, 138
- residuals, unmarkedFit-method  
(residuals), 138
- richness, 139
- richness, unmarkedFitOccuComm-method  
(richness), 139
  
- sampleSize (unmarkedFit-class), 146
- sampleSize, unmarkedFit-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), 146
- SE (SE-methods), 139
- SE, linCombOrBackTrans-method  
(SE-methods), 139
- SE, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(SE-methods), 139
- SE, unmarkedFit-method (SE-methods), 139
- SE, unmarkedFitList-method  
(unmarkedFitList-class), 148
- SE, unmarkedModSel-method  
(unmarkedModSel-class), 178
- SE-methods, 139
- shinyPower, 140
- show, parboot-method (parboot), 116
- show, unmarkedBackTrans-method  
(backTransform-methods), 9
- show, unmarkedCrossVal-method  
(crossVal), 19
- show, unmarkedCrossValList-method  
(crossVal), 19
- show, unmarkedEstimate-method  
(unmarkedEstimate-class), 145
- show, unmarkedEstimateList-method  
(unmarkedEstimateList-class),  
146
- show, unmarkedFrame-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- show, unmarkedFrameOccuCOP-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- show, unmarkedFrameOccuMulti-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- show, unmarkedFrameOccuTTD-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- show, unmarkedLinComb-method  
(linearComb-methods), 60
- show, unmarkedModSel-method  
(unmarkedModSel-class), 178
- show, unmarkedMultFrame-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- show, unmarkedPostSamples-method  
(posteriorSamples), 130
- show, unmarkedPower-method  
(unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- show, unmarkedPower\_old-method  
(unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- show, unmarkedPowerList-method  
(unmarkedPowerList), 183
- show, unmarkedPowerList\_old-method  
(unmarkedPowerList), 183
- show, unmarkedRanef-method  
(unmarkedRanef-class), 184
- sigma, 140
- sigma, unmarkedEstimate-method (sigma),  
140
- sigma, unmarkedFit-method (sigma), 140
- sigma-methods (sigma), 140
- simulate, 141
- simulate, character-method (simulate),  
141
- simulate, unmarkedFit-method (simulate),  
141
- simulate, unmarkedFrame-method  
(simulate), 141
- siteCovs (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- siteCovs, unmarkedFrame-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- siteCovs<- (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- siteCovs<-, unmarkedFrame-method  
(unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- smoothed (unmarkedFit-class), 146
- smoothed, unmarkedFitColExt-method  
(unmarkedFit-class), 146
- SSE, 143
- SSE, unmarkedFit-method (SSE), 143
- SSE, unmarkedFitGDR-method (SSE), 143
- SSE, unmarkedFitIDS-method (SSE), 143
- SSE, unmarkedFitOccuComm-method (SSE),

- 143
- SSE, unmarkedFitOccuMulti-method (SSE), 143
- SSE-methods (SSE), 143
- summary, unmarkedEstimate-method (unmarkedEstimate-class), 145
- summary, unmarkedEstimateList-method (unmarkedEstimateList-class), 146
- summary, unmarkedFit-method (unmarkedFit-class), 146
- summary, unmarkedFitList-method (unmarkedFitList-class), 148
- summary, unmarkedFrame-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedFrameDS-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedFrameOccuComm-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedFrameOccuCOP-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedFrameOccuMulti-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedFrameOccuTTD-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedMultFrame-method (unmarkedFrame-class), 152
- summary, unmarkedPower-method (unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- summary, unmarkedPower\_old-method (unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- summary, unmarkedPowerList-method (unmarkedPowerList), 183
- summary, unmarkedPowerList\_old-method (unmarkedPowerList), 183
- Switzerland, 19, 144
- unmarked, 16, 23, 75, 79, 85, 89, 92, 100, 104, 107, 112
- unmarked (unmarked-package), 4
- unmarked-package, 4
- unmarkedCrossVal-class (crossVal), 19
- unmarkedCrossValList-class (crossVal), 19
- unmarkedEstimate (unmarkedEstimate-class), 145
- unmarkedEstimate-class, 145
- unmarkedEstimateList-class, 146
- unmarkedFit, 20, 84, 146, 149, 153
- unmarkedFit (unmarkedFit-class), 146
- unmarkedFit-class, 146
- unmarkedFitList-class, 148
- unmarkedFrame, 5, 35, 78, 84, 88, 92, 99, 104, 106, 150, 152, 153, 155, 156, 158, 160, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170, 172, 175, 177
- unmarkedFrame-class, 152
- unmarkedFrameDS, 26, 151, 154, 180
- unmarkedFrameDSO, 29–31, 155
- unmarkedFrameGDR, 40, 157
- unmarkedFrameGDR-class (unmarkedFrameGDR), 157
- unmarkedFrameGDS, 35, 41
- unmarkedFrameGDS (unmarkedMultFrame), 179
- unmarkedFrameGMM, 47, 48
- unmarkedFrameGMM (unmarkedMultFrame), 179
- unmarkedFrameGOccu, 50
- unmarkedFrameGOccu (unmarkedMultFrame), 179
- unmarkedFrameGPC, 47, 52
- unmarkedFrameGPC (unmarkedMultFrame), 179
- unmarkedFrameMMO, 70, 72, 159
- unmarkedFrameMPois, 69, 161
- unmarkedFrameOccu, 15, 16, 78, 79, 103, 104, 106–108, 151, 163
- unmarkedFrameOccuComm, 80, 81, 164
- unmarkedFrameOccuCOP, 83–85, 166
- unmarkedFrameOccuFP, 88, 89, 168
- unmarkedFrameOccuMS, 90, 92, 169
- unmarkedFrameOccuMulti, 98–100, 171
- unmarkedFrameOccuTTD, 74, 75, 110–112, 173
- unmarkedFramePCO, 123, 125, 174
- unmarkedFramePCount, 119, 151, 177
- unmarkedModSel-class, 178
- unmarkedMultFrame, 12, 13, 37, 50, 179
- unmarkedPostSamples-class (posteriorSamples), 130
- unmarkedPower-class (unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- unmarkedPower-methods, 182
- unmarkedPower\_old-class (unmarkedPower-methods), 182
- unmarkedPowerList, 132, 183

unmarkedPowerList,list-method  
    (unmarkedPowerList), 183  
unmarkedPowerList,unmarkedFit-method  
    (unmarkedPowerList), 183  
unmarkedPowerList,unmarkedPower-method  
    (unmarkedPowerList), 183  
unmarkedPowerList-methods  
    (unmarkedPowerList), 183  
unmarkedPowerList\_old-class  
    (unmarkedPowerList), 183  
unmarkedRanef-class, 136, 184  
update,unmarkedFit-method  
    (unmarkedFit-class), 146  
update,unmarkedPower-method  
    (unmarkedPower-methods), 182  
update,unmarkedPower\_old-method  
    (unmarkedPower-methods), 182  
  
vcov, 77  
vcov,linCombOrBackTrans-method  
    (vcov-methods), 185  
vcov,unmarkedEstimate-method  
    (vcov-methods), 185  
vcov,unmarkedFit-method (vcov-methods),  
    185  
vcov,unmarkedFitOccuMulti-method  
    (vcov-methods), 185  
vcov-methods, 185  
vif, 185  
  
woodthrush (birds), 10  
  
yearlySiteCovs (unmarkedMultFrame), 179  
yearlySiteCovs,unmarkedMultFrame-method  
    (unmarkedMultFrame), 179  
yearlySiteCovs<- (unmarkedMultFrame),  
    179  
yearlySiteCovs<- ,unmarkedMultFrame-method  
    (unmarkedMultFrame), 179